H 4132

THE GATE OF TONGVES VNLOCKED AND OPENED,

Or else,

A Seminarie or seed-plot of all Tongues and Sciences.

That is,

A short way of teaching and thorowly learning within a yeere and a halfe at the farthest, the Latin, English, French, and any other tongue, together with the ground and foundation of Arts and Sciences, compriſed under an hundred Titles, and a 1058. Periods.

In Latine firſt;

And now as a token of thankfulneſſe brought to light in Latine, Engliſh, and French, In the behalfe of the moſt Illuſtrious Prince CHARLES, and of Britiſh, French and Iriſh Youth.

The ſecond Edition, much enlarged.

By the labour and induſtry of IOHN ANCHORAN, Licentiate in Divinity.

LONDON,
Printed by *Tho. Cotes*, for *Thomas Slater*, dwelling at the White Swan, in duck-Lane. 1633.

THE GATE OF TONGVES VNLOCK'D AND OPENED,

Or else,

A Seminarie or seed-plot of all Tongues and Sciences.

Thus,

A short way of teaching and thorowly learning [illegible] at the farthest, the Latin, English, [illegible] together with the ground and foundation of Arts and Sciences, comprised under [illegible] Titles, and a 1058. [illegible]

In Latin [illegible],

A [illegible] brought to light in Latin, English, and French. In the behalfe of [illegible] Prince CHARLES, [illegible] French and Irish [illegible].

The second Edition, much enlarged,

By [illegible] JOHN ANCHORAN, Licentiate [illegible].

LONDON,

Printed by Tho. Cotes, for Thomas Slater, dwelling [illegible] White Swan, in duck-Lane. 1637.

ILluſtriſsimo omnibus veris Dei cultoribus optimæ ſpei, Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ & Hyberniæ Principi CAROLO, Davidico-Salamonicas, vereque Regias Avitas, patriaſque dotes ab omnium donorum fonte devotiſſime precatus, hunce trilinguem libellum publici juris factum humillime D.D.C.

Ioannes Anchoranus.

Ad CAROLVM Principem.

Auchora ter gemina venerantur voce puellum,
cujus in imperii jam statione latet.
Hic erat augurium, sic tu spes maxima rerum,
Regna latina domes, regna paterna juves.

M. B.

Ad Plurimum Reverendos, Ampliſſimos, vigilantiſſimos, eruditiſſimoſq; Patres ac Fratres in Chriſto colendiſſimos florentiſſimæ Chriſti vineæ, in magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ regnis, per verbi divini præconium plantatæ, Dominos, Archiepiſcopos, Epiſcopos, Paſtores, necnon celeberrimarum Academiarum & Collegiorum eorum præpoſitos & ſocios, Scholarumque publicarum Scholarchas Præfatio.

COgnitum Scholis non ſatis fuiſſe verum & genuinum linguas tradendi modum hactenus, res ipſa loquitur. Conſeneſcebant plerique, qui ſe dediderant Literis circa vocabula. Soli Latinæ Linguæ decem & plures anni tribuebantur, imô tota ætas, tardiſſimo eoque exili & operæ pretium non refundente, profectu. Queſti id ſunt jampridem viri magni. Aſcamus, Vives,

Eraſmus, Sturmius, Priſclinus, Dornavius, alii, quorum ſatis luculentæ de ea re proſtant querelæ, non idem radicitùs malum tollendi remedia. Ideò excellentiora ingenia, Scaligerorum, Lipſiorum, &c. vulgari illa infœliciter trita via relicta, per devios quoſdam, directiores tamen tramites, ad linguarum & ſcientiarum faſtigia fœliciter enixi ſunt. Verumenimverò paucis illi veſtigia ſua, quà ſequendi eſſent commonſtrarunt: nec cujuſvis eſt propria indagine inſueta tentare, aut (quod aiunt) nare ſine cortice. Quo factum ut ſcholæ ataxias ſuas (quicquid ſeculi felicitatem & literarum lucem jactarint) majori ex parte retinuerint hactenus. Diſtinebatur nimirum, imò diſtendebatur, atque etiamnum multis in locis, proh dolor! diſtinetur imò diſtenditur, juventus præceptionibus Grammaticis infinitè prolixis, perplexis, obſcuris, majorem partem inutilibus, annis aliquot: hęc prima crux: tum per eoſdem annos effarciebatur vocabulis rerum ſine rebus: id eſt, nec res vocibus illis exprimendæ (quo facilior, firmior, & evidentiori cum utilitate, impreſſio fieret,) Monſtrabantur, nec vocum junctur̨, cuivis linguę propriæ oſtendebantur: manifeſto vtrinque errore. Voces enim quia rerum ſigna ſunt, his ignoratis, quid ſignificabunt?

cabunt? Noverit puer millies millena vocabula recitare, si rebus applicare non noverit, quem apparatus iste usum habiturus est? E solis etiã separatis vocabulis orationem exsurgere posse qui sperat, idem speret arenam in manipulos colligari posse, aut è cæmento murum erigi absque calce. E vocabulariis igitur & dictionariis studium nimis est impeditum. Sed mederi animadversis incommodis putantur Authores boni, magnorum consilio virorum in Scholas introducti: Terentius, Plautus, Cicero, Virgilius, Horatius. &c. tùm quia cum linguæ cognitione variarum simul rerum notitia inde acquiri: tùm quia castissima romani sermonis puritas ex antiquis illis scriptoribus, tanquam ex vero fonte securissimè hauriri possit. At verò institutum hoc ut plausibile, ita maximè incommodum est.

Primò enim tot Authores, quot requiruntur comparare, non cujusvis fortuna permittit: deindè ad horum Authorum (plerumque sublimiora quàm pro pueritiæ captu & à nostro usu aliena tractantium) tam vasta volumina juventutem adigere, est Cymba exiguo ludere cupientem lacu, in Oceanũ vastum, vel æternis jactandam erroribus, vel absorbendam fluctibus, vel certè sine ullo fructu reddendam littoli,

ri, propellere. Adhæc, si maximè quis omnes istos perrepter, reperiet tamen se finem suum (sufficientem videlicet linguæ cognitionem) non assequutum: quia authores illi materias omnes non tractarunt, & si tractassent omnes illorum temporum, nostras tamen nec tractare nec nosse poterant: ut necessario tandem plures antiqui & recentiores (Rei nimirum herbariæ, metallicæ, rusticæ, militaris, Architectonicæ, &c.) scriptores, quos in sui Nomenclatoris præfatione recenset Frischilinus, ut & Vogelius in totius Linguæ Latinę Ephemeridibus,) adjungendi, legendi, & relegendi, forent: quibus certè cumulandis non facilè reperiretur finis. Denique, si quis linguę discendę gratia tot transmittat annos, ecquando ad realia veniet? quando sanioris philosophiæ cognitione imbuet animum? Quando vel in Sacrosanctæ Theologiæ adyta intrabit? vel Medicorum arcana perquiret? vel magna Iurisconsultorum volumina evolvet? Quando ad finem studiorum perveniet? & quod majus, quando tandem anxiè quæsitæ eruditionis praxin in Ecclesiæ & Reipublicæ bonum exercebit? Certè vel (propter hujus vitæ brevitatem) nunquam vel serò admodùm, sentietq; vitam præparationibus vitæ consumptam esse.

Omnium

Omnium itaque votis optandum erat, Epitomen aliquam Linguæ totius ita conſtrui, ut omnes quotquot habet Voces & Phraſes in unum redactæ corpus, brevi temporis ſpatio, laboreque exiguo perceptæ; facilem, jucundũ, tutum, ad reales Authores tranſitum præſtent. Verè enim Ieſuitæ in ſua janua ſcripſerunt, (ſed quod minus prudenter quidam ad dictionaria trahit.) Quemadmodum, inquiunt, multò facilius fuiſſet viſu dignoſcere omnia animalia viſitando arcam Noe, continentem ex omni genere bina ſelecta, quàm peragrando totum terrarum orbem donec caſu in aliquod animal cujuſcunque generis quis incidiſſet; eadem prorſus ratione, multò facilius omnia vocabula addiſcentur, ex Epitome Linguæ, in qua fundamenta omnium continentur, quàm audiendo, loquendo, aut legendò, donec caſu in tot vocabula quis incidat.

Animadverterunt id paucis ab hinc annis è Ieſuitis nonnulli, qui uno faſce complexi Linguam Latinam totam vulgarunt (ſub titulo Collegii Hybernici Salamancæ Hiſpaniarum) *Ianuam Linguarum*, Latinè & Hiſpanicè, ubi ſententiarum duodecim centuriis comprehenſa ſunt omnia uſitatiora Latinæ Linguæ vocabula

eoque

eoque modo dislocata, ut nullum eorum (exceptis particulis *Sum*, *Ex*, *In*, *&c.* semel positum recurrat, unumquodq; tamen in debita constructione & phrasi decora audiatur.

Sed non specificis rerum differentiis expressam, multis vocibus usitatis mutilam, plurimisque polysemis semel ab ipsis, idque tropicè adhibitis refertam.

Sed quia patres isti tale hoc totius Linguæ compendium primi tentarunt, quod inventum est, gratè agnoscimus, quod erratum condonamus benignè. Ea quia inventis addere, ut & unius inventi occasione invenire aliud, non æquè difficile, quidni aliquid plus ultrà moliamur? Suaserunt id certè Doctissimi, & de Scholis perquam meriti viri D. Brinsley, D. Rhenius, & D. Vogelius, ut si quibus nostrorum fortè plus otii suppeteret, aliquid accuratius effingendi non detrectarent laborem: sed admoviſſe aliquem manum nondum constat: quo factum ut nos è postremis licet minimi, experiri, & quod ibi desiderabamus, suppletū ire animum induxerimus. Non certè ulla ingenii aut eruditionis (cujus nobis umbram vix esse, & ultrò agnoscimus & deploramus) fiduciâ; nec quòd nimis otio abundaremus, sed unico juventutis commoda promovendi desiderio

derio permoti. Quid autem hic vel præstiterimus, vel præstare voluerimus, silentio prætereundum non est, sed ut Tyronum informationi, ita vestrorum Patres ac Fratres in Christo colendissimi, aliorumque cordatorum virorum judicio & Censuræ exponendum.

1. Principiò, quia nobis inter immotas didacticæ leges, hæc est, ut intellectus & lingua parallelè decurrant semper, & quantum quis rerum apprehendit, tantum eloqui consuescat, (nam qui intelligit quod exprimere nequit, à muta statua quid differt? dare autem sine mente sonos psittacorum est) necessario faciendum putavimus, ut rerum ipsa universitas per classes certas, ad pueritiæ captum digereretur, eóq; modo id quod sermone exprimendum est, (res ipsæ) imaginativæ parti primùm imprimetur. Factum itaq; est, & enati sunt nobis centum communissimi rerum tituli.

2. Proxima inde cura fuit, evoluendo lexica, usitatiora seligere, & ad exprimendas res quibus significandis vel primum inventa, vel post adhibita fuerunt ita digerere, ut nihil necessarium omitteretur, nihil nisi suo loco quærendum relinqueretur: Redacta igitur sunt circiter 9000. vocabula in periodos 1058.

quas

quas primùm breviores & non niſi unimembres, pòſt longiores & plurimembres formavimus.

Quia verò Ciceronis teſtimonio didicimus, *multum referre, pueros à primis ſtatim annis ad proprietatem Vocabulorum adſuefieri: propria autem vocabula ſunt* (ut Auguſt. lib. 2. de Doctri. Chriſti, cap. 10. inquit) *cum his ipſis rebus ſignificandis adhibentur, propter quas inventa ſunt*: anxiè prorſus in id elaboratum eſt, ut pro primo puerorum conceptu omnes voces proprio & nativo ſuo ſignificatu extarent, exceptis paucis quæ vel proprium amiſiſſe uſum deprehenduntur, vel propria latina quibus anglica & gallica exprimerentur (ad hanc enim reſpectus fuit perpetuus) deerant.

3. His poſitis metis, juxtà & Hybernorum ſequuti Ianuam, non niſi ſemel quamlibet poſuimus vocem, homonymis exceptis, quorum ſi diverſa ſignificatio exprimenda fuit, diverſis locis (in diverſa nempe materia) omninò repetenda fuerunt. De connexivis particulis, Et, Sed, Quia, Omnis, &c. nemo ſperamus litem movebit.

4. Synonyma & contraria plerumq; juxta invicem poſuimus, atq; ita coordinavimus, ut alterum alterius genuinum recludat ſenſum.

Alterum

Alterum parentheſi incluſum appoſuimus: ut periodo 38. Sirius (canicula) p. 40. Luciferum (phoſphorum) p. 136. Helenium (Inula) p. 581 ſapone (ſmegmate) &c.

5. Anglica & Gallica cum Latina ita cohærent, ut non ſolùm earundem omnia themata, cum prioribus derivatis & compoſitis, nativo ſenſu exſtent, ſed & exſurgentes inde tropi poſtmodum, veluti face adhibitâ, ultrò queant intelligi.

Habituri itaq; videmur *Portam Linguarum* ſolidis (rerum ipſarum) poſtibus benè firmatam, præſentaneâ (Grammaticæ) clave promptè reſerabilem, tamdiu inquam habituri, quamdiu nondum aliquid conſummatius ab excellentioribus ingeniis ſubminiſtratum fuerit. De quo ut nihil dubitemus, efficit fervidus ille multorum in eruendis didacticæ fundamentis ardor & æmulatio. Novum itaq; tantaſſe vadum, novam fregiſſe glaciem ſatis eſto.

Viſum autem eſt Seminarii potius inſignire nomine opellam hanc, quia rerum & ſermonis par hîc cura, illudq; enixè quæſitum, ut & confuſum rerum Chaos, diſtinctionis aliquam lucem in ſapientiæ Tyronum oculis nanciſcatur, & vocum phraſium q; infinitæ congeriei certę ſubſternantur radices, eoque modo primi & fundamen-

fundamentales totius eruditionis, morum & pietatis formentur conceptus. Hic, sanè scopus fuit, quem attigisse tantum abest ut gloriemur, ut primi etiam defectus agnoscamus, & confiteamur. Veniæ autem apud cordatos spem facit Horatius, opere in magno (etiam in parvo minutiarum pleno) fas esse obrepere somnum autumans. Et verò quid unquam simul efflоruit, & maturuit?

Interim verò utinam aliqui eximiè docti, Latinæque Linguæ potentes, exorari queant, ut hac eadem vel simili methodo, easdem materias pleniùs pertractare velint, classicorumque Authorum phrasibus non jam amplius propriè solùm, sed eleganter insuper & nervosè omnia eloqui, docere velint! Ita fiet ut amœnissimum universitatis rerum, puræque latinitatis viridarium, collectum pretiosissimę scholasticę eruditionis Thesaurum, Iuventus studiosa habeat. Faxit Deus ut omnes audeamus aliquid publici boni zelo!

Ioh. Anchor.

I. A. Comenius.

THE PREFACE TO THE LEARNED READER.

THat the true and genuine method of teaching the Tongues, hath not yet beene knowne in Schooles, is very plaine and manifeſt. The moſt of thoſe who addicted themſelves to learning, grew old even in ſtudying words: ten yeares labour or more was beſtowed upon the Latine Tongue alone, and yet the proficiency but ſlow and ſmall, not able to quit the price of their paines. This was long ſince complained of, by thoſe renowned men: *Aſcam, Vives, Eraſmus, Sturmius, Friſclinus, Dornavius*, and others, who were more large in complaining, than ſucceſſefull in applying remedies. The more excellent wits therefore of the *Scaligers, Lipſius*, &c. leaving that vulgar and unhappily trodden road, by certaine deviõs, nevertheleſſe, more neare paths, did climbe the height of

Tongues and Sciences. But these men left few prints of their foot-steps, whereby the followers might track them, nor can every one by his owne power atchieve difficulties, or (as the Proverbe hath it) swim without a bladder. Hence is it that the greater number of Schooles (howsoever some boast the happinesse of the age, and splendour of learning) have not as yet shaked off their ataxies. The youth was held off, nay, and distracted, and is yet in many places delayed with grammar precepts, infinitely tedious, perplexed, obscure and (for the most part) unprofitable, and that for many yeares.

This was the first mischiefe: but furthermore, during the same time, it was stuft with the names of things, without the things themselves, that is, neither the things expressed in those names were explained (which inforces a more easie, firme, and evident impression) nor the idiomes or phrases proper to every language were declared; the neglect of both producing a manifest errour. For names, which are the significations of things, without the things themselves what can they signifie? What use can it bring to a boy to be able to repeate a thousand names, if he cannot apply them to the things? For he that hopes to compose an Oration of mere words abstracted from matter, he may as well hope to bind up Sand in bundles, or to build a Wall of Stone without lime and mortar, its apparent therefore that Study is too much impedite and involved by Vocabularies and Dictionaries. But classicall Authors have beene brought into Schooles,

by

by the counſell of learned men, as remedies againſt the forenamed diſeaſes: ſuch as Terence, Plautus, Cicero, Virgil, Horace, &c. both becauſe together with that of the tongue, the knowledge likewiſe of diverſe things is attained; as alſo becauſe the chaſteſt purity of the Latine Tongue, may be drawne out of theſe ancient writers moſt ſecurely, as from the fountains of it. But this worke hath not proved ſo profitable as it appeared plauſible.

For firſt of all, every ones meanes could not extend to the attaining of ſo many Bookes as were required: beſides, to enforce raw youth to the vaſt Volumes of ſuch Authors (who for the moſt part, handle ſuch matter as either concernes not, or is above their capacity) were to drive a ſmall boat into the maine Ocean, to be perpetually toſſed with the wind or ſwallowed of the waves, or fruitleſſely to be againe caſt upon the ſhoare. Furthermore, he that can the beſt ſcramble over them, ſhall neverthelesſe come ſhort of his intent (namely a ſufficient knowledge of the Tongues) becauſe thoſe Authors have not handled all ſubjects; and if they had handled all of their owne, yet could they neither treat of, nor know thoſe of our times: ſo that it ſhould be neceſſary that many antient and later writers (as Herbaliſts, Mineraliſts, ſuch as have written of Agriculture, Military affaires, Architecture, &c.) which Friſchlinus reckons up in the Preface before his Nomenclator (as likewiſe Vopelius in his Ephemerides of the Latine Tongue) ſhould be adjoined, read, and turned over in heaping of which

there

there would be no end. Lastly, if for the Tongues alone, so many yeares are to be spent by any one, when shall he arrive at realities? When shall his mind receive the tincture of more solide Philosophy? When shall he overcome the difficulties of Theology? or finde out the secrets of Physick? or turne over the voluminous writings of the Law? When shall he compasse the end of his studies? And (which is the greatest) when will he be able to exercise the praxis of his, solicitously sought for, learning for the benefit of Church and Common-wealth? Surely (such is the brevity of life) that not at all, or very late; and then he will perceive that he ha's spent his life in onely preparing to live.

It was therefore the common vote, that some Epitome of the whole Latine Tong might be composed, in such manner that all the Words and Phrases compacted in one body, being apprehended in a short time and with little labour, they might open an easie, delightfull, and safe passage to reall Authors. For what the Iesuites said (which one lasse discretly applyed to Dictionaries) in their Ianua, is true, Even as it were much more easie to have knowne the shape of every creature by viewing them all in the Arke of Noah, wherein two of every kind were contained, than by tracing over the whole Earth, until we should accidentally finde some creature of every kind: so, likewise, it is much more easie to learne every word of the Latine Tongue, out of one Epitome (in which the originall of them all were included,) than by the hearing con-

conferring, or reading, untill we should by accident happen upon every particular word.

This was observed not many yeares since, by some of the Iesuites, who winding up the whole Latin tongue on one clew, published in Latine and Spanish, The Gate or Entrance (as they called it) of the Tongues, under the name of the Irish Colledge at Salamanca in Spaine.

But this was deficient in expressing the specificall differences of things, and wanted many usuall words; many words of diverse significations were but once repeated, and that sometimes in a tropicall sence. Neverthelesse in as much as they were the prime inventors, we thankefully acknowledge it, nor will upbraid them with those errors they have committed.

And forasmuch as being helped by the opportunity of a first invention, it is not so difficult to adde a second; why should not we indeavour to go forward? seeing that the learned Brinsley, Rheinus, and Vogelius, men of great merit in the Schoole, have declared it to be a worthy labour, for them whose leisure would permit, to perfit something more accurate in that kind; but as yet none hath put his helping hand to the worke; wherfore it came to passe that we (though of lowest ranke) resolved to make triall, and to supply what we there found defective. Not, surely, being instigated by the confidence of our owne wit and learning (of which we confesse, and grieve that we have not the shaddow) nor yet because we did abound in leysure, but onely being overcome with a desire of being profitable to youth.

But what we have here performed or desired to performe, both for the information of yong Scholers, and satisfaction to the judicious Reader, I must not passe in silence.

1. In the first place, seeing we assume this as an immoveable rule in teaching, That the understanding, and the tongue must alwayes move together, and as much of matter as any one shall apprehend, so much must be use to expresse in words, (for whoso understands what he cannot utter, how differs he from a dumbe Statue? and to speake what we know not, is but a Par ts prating) we therefore thought it necessary that the universall frame of things should be digested into certain formes to boyes capacity, that so what was expressed in words, might be first imprinted in their fancies; it came to passe therefore that we raised a hundred most generall titles of things.

2. Our next care was, that by perusing the Dictionaries we might call out the most used words, to expresse the things for which they were first invented, or to which they were afterwards applyed, and to digest them in such order, that nothing needfull might be omitted, nor any thing inserted out of its just place; we therefore reduced about 9000. words into one 1058. Periods, which at the first we framed in brief, forming them but of one, afterwards more at large, consisting of divers members.

And because we have learned from the testimony of Cicero, that it is very expedient that boyes even from their infancy, should be accustomed to the propriety

of

of words: and words are then in their propriety (as Auguſt. lib. 2. de Doctr. Chr. notes) when they are uſed to ſignifie thoſe things, for which they were invented: we were therefore very laborious, that according to youths firſt apprehenſion, all words might ſtand in their proper and native ſignification, except ſome few which we conceived to have loſt their proper uſe, or certain Latine words for whoſe expreſſion, (for to this we alwayes had reſpect) the French and Engliſh were defective.

3. Obſerving theſe limits, following alſo the method of the Ieſuites in their Ianua, we reiterated no word, excepting Homonyma's, whoſe diverſe ſignifications if we would expreſſe, they muſt have been (according to the diverſity of matters) repeated in ſeverall places. As for the connexive particles, And, But, For, All, &c. none will call their reiterations into queſtion.

4. We have for the moſt part placed the Synonyma's and contraries together, in ſuch a rank, that one may unfold the genuine ſenſe of the other.

We include the one of them within a parentheſis, as, Sirius (canicula) Luciferum (phoſphorum) ſapone (ſmegmate) &c.

The Engliſh and French, doe cohere with the Latin in ſuch ſort, that not onely all the Themes, with the firſt derivatives and compounds, are exſtant in their native ſenſe, but that the tropes likewiſe which doe ſpring from them, may (all obſcurity being taken away) be eaſily underſtood.

Thus

Thus we ſeeme to have exhibited a Gate of Tongues ſolidly faſtned to the things themſelves as poſts, and eaſily to be opened with the ready Key of Grammar: and ſo long ſhall we be willing to retaine it, untill ſome thing more compleate ſhall be ſubminiſtrated by better wits, which the fervent deſire and emulation of ſome in laying the foundations of teaching, make us undoubtedly expect. It ſhall be ſufficient for us to have ſounded new deeps, and to have broken the Ice of an untroden enterprize.

And we thought good to intitle this our worke with the name of a Seminary or Seedplot, becauſe here is an equall reſpect both of words and things: and this we did earneſtly ſeeke after, that the confuſed Chaos of matter, ſhould be made ſomwhat cleare to the eyes of novices in the Schooles of wiſedome, and that the numberleſſe rootes of words and phraſes ſhould be collected into one bundle; that by this meanes the prime, and fundamentall notions of all learning, manners, and piety might be inſtituted. This is truly the marke we aimed at, which if we have attained, we are ſo farre from boaſting, that we ſhall be the firſt in acknowledging our defects. And that wiſe men will be ready to pardon theſe defects, that of the Poet Horace makes us confident, In a great (nay a ſmall one filled with matter of leſſe moment) worke, ſaith he, it is eaſie to be overtaken with ſleepy overſight. And indeed what did ever bloſſome and ripen both together?

In the meane while, ſome who are more accurately learned and skilfull in the Latine Tongue, ſhould be perſwaded

perſwaded in this or a like method, to handle theſe matters more fully, and to teach to ſpeake in the Phraſes of Claſſicall Authors, not onely as they are uſed in their propriety, but alſo in their ſtrength and elegancy. So ſhould the ſtudious youth injoy the ſweeteſt Paradize of the Univerſe of things and of the pureſt Latine words, and have gathered to its hands the pretious treaſure of Scholaſticall learning. God grant we may all indeavour ſomething in Zeale of the publicque good.

IOHN. ANCHORAN.
I. A. Comenius.

Ad Authorem, de Secunda hac Operis ejus Editione.

Plaudite jam pueri, vento nunc Porta secundo
Linguarum, denuo, terna, reclusa patet.
Tam cito, tam scitis cymbam rediisse refertam,
Ancherane, tuam mercibus, hanc facile;
Gratum opus hoc, gratas & opes, fœliciter, atqui,
Tu, trivia pueris utilitate refers.
Panduntur Portæ, Studiosis, Anchora cymbæ,
Ancherane, tuæ jamq; refixa manet:
Gallorum gazas, igitur, Latiumq; Britanum,
Musarum cupidi, ferte, referte bonas.

Ioannes Vicarsus, Christi Orphanotrophii Scholæ Hypodidascalus.

QVantum Ancherano debet discensq; docensq;?
Et sapere & fari jussit utrumq; simul.

N. G.

In Portam Linguarum à Ioh. Anchorano dextre reseratam.

Panduntur portæ, trivium patet, institor intret;
Profert Romanus, Gallus, & Anglus opes,
Quas quo mercantur pretio, vendant & eodem;
Si quanti quæret? ecce, Labore licent.

Nicolaus Augur.

In Portam Linguarum fœliciter reseratam, Ad operis Authorem.

Cæca demum reserans Portam penetralia pandis
Anchorane, patet Ianua clausa prius,
Ferrea qui quondam pulsarunt ostia frustra,
Invenient faciles, te reserante, fores:
Iure igitur proprio Musarum Ianitor audis,
Clavis Apollineæ jus quia solus habes.

T. W.

In portam Linguarum, eruditi viri Ioannis Anchorani studio fidissime reseratam: Iambici.

INgredere Lector: Porta Linguarum patet.
Romanus-Anglus-Gallus, en Pollux tibi.
Non jam Ioanni, Iulio nomen magis
Erit Anchorano: Nomine hic gaudet novo.

Ro. Brook Suttonian. Ludimagister.

In Portam Linguarum Trilinguem apertam & reseratam. Probante Scholâ Westmon.

Qui toties variæ pulsastis ad ostia linguæ,
Cernite quas Janus liberat arte fores.
Linguarum durus jam sternitur ecce Geryon
Cerberus & blando mollior ore sonat.
Introitum præbens in rerum viscera, monstrat
Quicquid Naturæ nobilis Hortus habet:
Anglia, Roma, tuas peragas & Gallia grates;
Vnum pro triplici Gente laborat opus.

R. C.

In Authorem Portæ Linguarum trilinguis. Probante Scholâ Westmon.

Clusius introitum jam post tua nomina claudat:
Cedat, in hoc vestro limine, porta minor.
Iane triceps, Suadæ placidè currentis origo,
Linguæ quæ pueris instar es, atq; viæ,
Plus sperare jubes: O quàm speciosa suppellex!
Et quàm culta domus, sic ubi porta nitet!
Vtque aditum præbet tua Porta Patulcie linguis,
Sic pateat laudi plurima porta tuæ.

G. L.

In Portam Linguarum Trilinguem à Iohanne Anchorano reseratam & apertam.

Anchorane rogas à me laudarier, æquum
Haud rogitas, vati conveniensne tuo.
Scilicet, ut par sim meritas tibi reddere laudes,
Cùm vix una mihi, sit tibi lingua triplex.

Ed. Abbot.

In eandem Portam.

NOt that thou't let thisworke at any rate,
Presume I fixe a bill upon thy Gate:
The Portall speakes it is already prest,
And stands wide open for a Princely Guest:
Onely beseech him enter once, and then
He will be follow'd by whole troupes of men.

Ed. Abbot.

In Portam Linguarum â Iohanne Anchorano reseratam.

Nomenclaturæ taceant, ærariа vocum,
Linguarum fileat Ianua: Porta patet.
Illic quæ fuerat rudis indigestaque moles,
Materiæ prima vastum & inane Chaos,
Hic Anchorani solertia dia disertè
Disposuit, Formam Materiæq; dedit.
Grammatica accedat Privatio, sic ad amussim
Quæ cæmenta aptè maceriamque struat,
Partibus ut coeat fabricæ junctura: Columbi
Ergo vil opus est: hic Novus orbis erit.

Thomas Farnabius.

Anchora Musarum firmissima, fautor, alumne,
O decus, O patriæ gloria primatus.
Mortalis nemo poterit describere laudes,
Angelicos nisi qui mittit ab ore sonos.
Ianua Linguarum claudatur: Porta patere
Incipit: hoc juvenes ingrediantur iter.
Lumina namq; artis pandit quoque limina linguæ:
Hoc ergo merito Porta vocatur opus.
Anchorane tibi semper, dum sydera mundo
Volventur tacito: nobile nomen erit.
Gallorum tu solus honos, tu lumen, occellus,
Opto Gallus ego sæcula multa tibi.

Guido Monachus, origine Gallus, humanarũ Literarum Professor.

Ad Iohannem Anchoranum, qui Gallicam D.D. Primroſii Tubam Sionis in Latinam tranſtulit, & Linguarum Portam reſeravit.

PRimroſii, cujus ſonuit Tuba Gallica Gallis,
Dulichia linquam facta canenda Tuba.
Sed tua, quæ totum ſonat, Anchorane, per orbem
Clara Tuba, eſt noſtræ anchora facta Tubæ:
Qua celebrem tua facta Tuba? non, vertice lauros
Si mihi connectat Mantua, digna loquar.
Huic labor accedit par laus nov gloria diſpar;
Laus tibi major honos, gloria major erit:
Qui pandis trina ſinuoſa volumina linguæ:
Linguarum clauſa eſt porta recluſa tibi.
Gentibus an portata tribus tua Porta trilinguis?
Fœlicià portu Navita carpit iter:
Anchora ſe teneat, Deus, Anchorane, ſecundos.
Det ventos, Portæ vela ſecunda tuæ:
Ad portus placide trinos appellere, Gallis,
Romanus, Anglis, Iunius alter eris.
O pulchras animi dotes! O mentis acumen
Soleis! O ingenii pignora rara tui!
Inſta operi: Æternum tibi tollet ad Æthera nomen
Fama grandiſona porta recluſa tuba.

Robertus Spencæus Scotobritannus.

PORTA LINGVARVM aperta.

Introitus.

SAlue Lector amice, et literarum ſtudioſe.

Si rogas, quid ſit eruditum eſſe? Reſponſum habe, *Noſſe rerum differentias, & poſſe unumquodque ſuo inſignire nomine.*

Nihil ne præterea? nil certè quicquam.

Totius enim eruditionis poſuit fundamenta, qui Nomenclaturam rerum perdidicit.

Sed id difficile forſan.

THE GATE OF TONGUES opened.

The Entrie.

GOD ſabe thee loving Reader, & deſirous of learning.

If thou askeſt, whats to be learned? haue for answer, *To know the differences of things, and to be able to giue its name to every thing.*

Is there nothing more? Truly nothing at all.

For he hath laid the foundation of all learning, that hath throughly learned the ſurname of things.

But it may be, its a hard thing.

LA PORTE DES LANGVES ouverte.

L'Entree.

DIEV te gard amy Lecteur et deſireux d'apprendre.

Si tu demandes que c'eſt, que d'eſtre docte, m'a reſponce eſt, que c'eſt, Scavoir la difference des choſes, et de pouvoir attribuer à chacune ſon propre nom.

N'y a il rien d'avantage? Certes rien du tout.

Car Celuy a mis les fondements de toute doctrine, qui a apprins parfaictement la nomenclature des choſes.

Mais c'eſt peut eſtre vne choſe difficile.

Est: si invitus feceris, aut præveniente imaginatione, teipsum terrueris.

Tandem quicquid asperitatis erit, initio erit.

Annon & literarum characteres pueris primo intuitu mira monstra videntur?

Ast ubi paululum impenderint operæ, ludum & jocum esse animadvertunt.

Idem in omni re evenit, ut aspectu exteriore operosa appareat.

At si aggredi pergas, nihil est quod non cedat, & se subdat ingenio.

Qui cupit, capit omnia, præeunte legitima institutione.

Itaque quisquis es, sperare te jubeo, desperare veto.

So it is: if thou doest it against thy will, or if thou be terrified with a forgoing conceit.

At the last, if there be any tartnes or unpleasantnesse, it will be at the beginning.

Doe not euen the characters of letters seeme to children at the first sight strange monsters?

But after they haue spent a little labour therein, they see it's but a pastime.

The same chanceth in euery thing, as to appeare toylesome in outward shew.

But if thou goest on to undertake it, there's nothing but yeeldeth to the understanding.

Who hath a desire, perceiues all, good instruction going before.

Therefore whosoeuer thou art, I bid thee hope well, forbid thee to despaire.

Si est-il: si tu le fais contre ton gré, ou si par vne imagination preconçeuë tu t'espouvantes toy-mesme.

En fin, s'il y a quelque aspreté, ce sera au commencement.

Les characteres des letres, ne semblent-ils point de premiere veuë des monstres estranges aux Enfants?

Mais apres qu'ils y ont employé vn peu de peine, ils apperçoyvent que ce n'est rien qu'un jeu.

Le mesme advient en toute chose, c'est de sembler laborieuse au dehors.

Mais si tu poursuis a l'entreprendre, il n'y a rien qui ne cede & s'assubjetisse a l'esprit.

Qui desire, comprend tout, pourveu qu'il soit bien instruit auparavant.

Partant quiconque tu sois, je te commande & veux que tu ayes bonne esperance, & te defends de te desesperer.

En vide exiguum hoc opusculum.

Hic tamen universum mundum exhibebo, totamque Latinâ, Anglicam, & Gallicâ, linguam, atq; adeò artium medullam.

Tenta, queso, evolve & edisce aliquot has pagellas.

Facto hoc, oculatum te ad omnia humanitatis studia reipsa comperies.

Behold here this little worke.

Yet shall I shew thee herein, the whole world & marrow of the Latine, English, and French tongues and of arts.

Try, I pray thee, doe but turne and learne these few little pages.

This done, thou shalt find thy selfe truly quicksighted for the studies of humanity.

Ca voicy vn bien petit ouvrage.

Si t'y monstreray-je pourtant tout le monde, & la moelle de la Langue Latine, Angloise & françoise & des arts.

Essaye, je te prie, fueillete & apprence peu de petites pages.

Ce faisant, tu te trouveras de faict disposé & clair-voyant en toutes les estudes d'humanité.

Titulus 1.

De Ortu Mundi.

1 DEVS initio creavit omnia ex nihilo.

2 Primitùs enim expandit vastissimam abyssum, informẽ immensam, ubi nunc coelum, mare et terra extstunt.

The first Title.

Of the beginning of the World.

1 GOD at the beginning created all things of nothing.

2 For at the first he spread out a most wide or very great bottomelesse pit, a shapelesse and rating frame, where Heaven Sea and Earth doe exist.

Tiltre premier.

De L'Origine du Monde.

1 DIEV crea toutes choses de rien, au commencement.

2 Car premierement il estendit vn Abysme tres-large, informe, ou le ciel & la terre existent maintenant.

3 Et replevit eam tenebricosa quadam caligine.

4 Ex qua tanquam materia formavit creaturas corporeas, distinctas formis, et vestitas accidentibus variis, prout cujusque Idæam intra se conceperat ab æterno.

5 Implantavitque cuique naturam suam, id est, vim observandi assignatum locum, modum, genusque suum.

3 And filled it with some darke thicknesse.

4 Out of which, as out of a matter hee formed bodily creatures, distinct in formes, and invested with divers accidents, according as he hath conceived within himselfe an Idea of every thing from everlasting.

5 And he implanted in every one its nature, that is, a vertue to observe the place, manner, and kind assigned unto it.

3 *Et le remplit d'une tenebreuse espaisseur.*

4 *Dont comme d'une matiere, il en forma les creatures corporelles, distinctes en formes, et vestues de divers accidents, selon qu'il avoit conçeu au dedans de soy l'Idee d'une chacune de toute eternité.*

5 *Et planta en chacune sa nature, c. a. d, une force d'observer, le lieu assigné, la maniere, et son espece.*

II. *De Elementis.*

6 ANte omnia verò confusũ istud Chaos juxta densitatis & raritatis gradus, in quatuor species disseparavit.

7 Subtilissimam partem fecit lucidam & calidam, & appellavit ignem seu lucem.

8 Aliam iterum te-

II. Of the Elements.

6 BUT before all things hee separated according to the degrees both of thicknesse and rarenesse, this Chaos into foure kinds.

7 Hee made the thinnest part bright, and hot, and called it fire, or light.

8 Another likewise,

II Des Elements.

6 OR avant toutes choses il separa ce Chaos confus, en quatre especes, selon les degrez d'espesseur et rareté.

7 *Il fit la partie la plus subtile, claire et chaude, et l'appella feu ou lumiere*

8 *Il appella sembla-*

quem, pellucidam, & humidam, dixit Aerem.

9 Tertia portio fluida, & frigida fuit Aqua

10 Sub qua manſit ſedimentum craſſum, limus (ſeu terra.)

11 Atque hæc ſunt ſimplicia corpora, ex quibus compoſita exſurgunt.

12 Omnia enim reliqua ex his conſtant.

13 Quippe ex iis generantur, iis nutriuntur, in eadem dum corrumpuntur revoluuntur.

thinne, cleare and moiſt, he called aire.

9 The third portion flowing and cold, was the water.

10 Under which did remaine a thicke droſſe, Slime or Earth.

11 And theſe bee the ſimple bodies out of which or wherebf the compound doe ariſe.

12 For all the reſt conſiſt of them.

13 Becauſe they are therewith generated, nouriſhed, and being corrupted are diſſolued into the ſame.

blement l'autre deliee claire et tiede, air.

9 *La troiſieme portion coulante et froide fut l'Eau.*

10 *Soubs laquelle demeura un affaiſſement eſpaiz nommé Terre.*

11 *Et ce ſont les corps ſimples, d'où proviennent les compoſez.*

12 *Car tous les autres ſe font d'iceux, ou en ſont compoſez.*

13 *Veu qu'ils en ſont engendrez, & nourris, & ſe reſolvent en iceux quand ils ſe corrompent.*

III. De Firmamento.

14 Astra ſunt lampades in æthere ſuſpenſæ, ut indefinenter circumcirca rotatæ, lumine ſuo

III. Of the Firmament.

14 Starrs are lampes hanging up in the skie, that being unceſſantly turned about, they might by their light illuminate

III. Du Firmament.

14 *Les eſtoiles ſont des lampes penduës au firmament (ou ciel) afin qu'inceſſament rouëes à l'entour, elles illuminent*

tenebras illuminent, cursu autem temporis vices dimetiantur.

15 Planetæ sunt septem, quisque in peculiari suo orbe.

16 Inter quos infima est Luna, quæ incrementa & decrementa patitur, retardationeque sua menses producit.

17 Nam aliàs se rotundam, modò dimidiatam, modò gibbosam, aliquandò falcatam se exhibet; semel singulis mensibus obscurata & intermestris.

18 Sol revolutione sua dies & annos efficit.

19 Ortum ejus præcedit Aurora, & diluculum, quum diescit & lucescit.

20 Occasum sequitur Crepusculum, quum vesperascit & noctescit.

the darkeneſſe, and by their courſe meaſure the changes of times and ſeaſons.

15 The planets are 7. each one in its peculiar ſphere.

16 Amongſt the which the loweſt is the moone, which hath its encreaſing and decreaſing, and by its ſtaying lengtheneth the moneths.

17 For ſometimes it ſheweth it ſelf round or full, ſometimes halfe full, ſometimes crooked other whiles like a horne: once every month it is darkened about the change.

18 The Sunne by its revolution makes the dayes and the yeares.

19 The dawning of the day goeth afore its riſing, when it wareth day and bright.

20 The twilight followes its going downe, when it groweth to night.

les tenebres par leur lumiere & meſurent par leur cours, les viciſſitudes des temps & des ſaiſons.

15 *Les planetes ſont ſept, chacune en ſon propre cercle.*

16 *Entre leſquelles la plus baſſe eſt la lune, qui a ſes accroiſſements & decroiſſements, & produict les mois par ſon retardement.*

17 *Parce que quelquefois elle ſe mõſtre ronde ou pleine, autrefois demie pleine, quelquefois courbee; auſſy d'autrefois en croiſſant: ioint, qu'elle ſe change & renouvelle, une fois tous les mois.*

18 *Le Soleil par ſa revolution ou par ſon retour, fait les iours & les ans.*

19 *L'aube du iour precede ſon lever quand il vient à faire iour & à luire.*

20 *Le iour faillant ſuit ſon coucher, quand le ſoir & la nuict s'approchent.*

21 Ascendens ad noſtrum Zenith facit Ver, rurſúmque deſcendens, Autumnum (& utrobique Æquinoctium)

22 Imus dat Brumam, orditúrque Hyemem & ſolſtitium hybernum; ſummus ſolſtitium æſtivum, inchoatque Æſtatem: Vbi Sirius (canicula) excitat æſtum, & hic dies eſt longiſſimus ut illic breviſſimus.

23 Mercurius eum circuit, citiùs quàm ſemianno: Venuſta Venus ſeſquianno.

24 Hanc manè Luciferum (phoſphorum) veſperi Heſperum, vocant.

25 Mars ignitus periodum ſuam bienni fermè percurrit, ſplendidus Iupiter duodecim: gelidus Saturnus penè triginta.

26 Eccliſes (ob

21 Mounting up towards our Zenith, it makes the ſpring; deſcending againe, Autumne, (and on each ſide the equall length of nights and dayes.)

22 Being loweſt it brings forth the ſhorteſt day, and begins winter, being higheſt, the ſummer ſolſtice and begins ſummer: where the dog ſtar ſtirs up a great heat and then the day is longeſt.

23 Mercurius compaſſeth or goeth about it ſooner than in halfe a yeare: the comely Venus in a yeare and a halfe.

24 In the morning they call it bringing light: in the ebening Heſperus.

25 The fierie Mars runnes it periode almoſt within two yeares: The bright ſhining Iupiter in twelve: The cold Saturne well neare within thirty.

26 Darkenings of

21 *Montant vers noſtre Zenith il fait le printems & deſcendant derechef, l'automne & l'equinoxe de tous les deux coſtez.*

22 *Le plus bas donne le brouilliards & commence l'hyuer; Et ſolſtice d'yuer: le plus haut, le ſolſtice d'eſte & commence l'eſté: ou l'eſtoile caniculaire excite la chaleur, & alors le jour eſt plus long, comme en yuer le plus court.*

23 *Mercure le circuit pluſtoſt qu'en demi an: la gratieuſe Venus dans un an & demi.*

24 *On l'appelle au matin Lucifer ou porte lumiere; au ſoir Heſperus.*

25 *L'ardant Mars acheve preſque en deux ans ſon periode: le luiſant Iupiter en douze; le gele Saturne preſque en trente.*

26 *Les obſcuration*

scurationes) Luminarium fiunt propter interpositionem tertii, & obumbrationē hinc ortam.

27 Stellæ fixæ, cum octaua Sphæra æqualiter progrediuntur, sed inæqualiter coruscant.

28 A motuque ejus ab oriente per Austrum in occidentem, septentrionem in eundem singulis 24 horis circumvoluntur.

lumnaries are made through the interposition and shaddow of a third.

27 The fixed starrs goe forward equally with the eight sphere, but shine or glister unequally.

28 To wit, from the East by the South west and North towards that same point every 24. houres.

des luminaires, se font a cause de l'interposition d'un tiers, & de son obscurcissement.

27 Les estoiles fixes marchent esgalement avec la huictiesme sphere, mais elles luisent inesgalement.

28 Asçavoir, de Levant par le midi Occident, Septentrion jusques au mesme point chasque vingt & quatre heures.

IV. De Igne.

29 INcendium ex quavis scintilla nisi prohibes, oritur: modò incidat ea in materiam aridam & combustibilem.

30 Nam quicquid ignem concipit, id primùm gliscit, dein ardet: tum flagrat & flammat: tandem crematum redigitur in favillas & cineres.

31 Lignum ardens torris appellatur, ex-

IV. Of the fire.

29 A Burning flame commeth of any sparke if it be not hindered, so that it fall upon any drie stuffe easie to be burned.

30 For whatsoever conceiveth fire, it shineth at the first, then it flameth, at the last being burned it is turned into hot embers and into ashes.

31 Burning wood is called a fire-brand,

IV. Du Feu.

29 UN *embrasement vient ou naist de chasque estincelle, si on ne l'empesche, pourveu qu'il tombe sur quelque matiere combustible.*

30 *Car tout ce qui prend feu, croist premierement, puis il brusle & s'enflamme, finallement estant brusté il se reduit en brasier & en cendres.*

31 *Bois bruslant s'appelle un tison allumé.*

tinctum titio; particula eius carbo: & quamdiu candet, pruna.

32 Sunt & lapidei carbones ſubterraneis fodinis effoſſi.

33 Fumus urens flamma eſt, camino inſidens Fuligo.

being extinguiſhed, a quenched firebrand: a peece of it a coale: and as long as it gloweth red, a burning coale.

32 There are alſo ſtone coales digged out of pits under the ground.

33 Smoake burning is a flame, ſticking in the chimny is ſoot.

bois eſteinct, un tiſon eſteinct, une piece d'iceluy, charbon, & tant qu'il eſt en feu, braiſe.

32 *Sont & charbons pierreux cavés de fodines deſſous la terre.*

33 *Fumée ardente eſt une flamme, ſe tenant a la cheminée, de la ſuye.*

V. De Meteoris & ventis.

34 VApores aquoſi perpetuò ſurſum feruntur.

35 Ex his denſatis fit Nubes: aut ſi hæc deorſum labitur, nebula.

36 Inde pluit, ningit, grandinat.

37 Pluvia diſtillat lentè, imber denſè, Nimbus impetuosè magna ſtillicidia effundit.

V. Of Meteors and winds.

34 WAteriſh vapours are continually carried upward.

35 Out of them thickned is made a cloud, or if it falls downeward, a miſt, or a little white cloud.

36 From thence it raines, it ſnowes, it hailes.

37 Raine runneth downe ſoftly, a ſhower thicke: a ſtorme violently, powreth forth great droppings of houles.

V. Des meteores et vents.

34 DEs *Vapeurs aqueuſes s'aſſiedent continuellement en haut.*

35 *D'icelles eſpaiſſies s'engendre la nuée: ou ſi elle deſcent en bas, une neble broues ou brouillas.*

36 *De la il pleuſt, il neige, il greſle.*

37 *La pluye degoutte ou diſtille lentement, une pluye menue eſpaiſſement, une orage impetueuſement reſpand des grandes ſtillicides.*

38 Hic si inter decidendum gelascit, fit grando: si incalescit nimiùm, uredo seu rubigo.

39 Pruina est congelatus Ros, stiria stilla rigens fit stiria, inde stillicidium.

40 Nives segetem operiunt, ne à gelu algeat

41 Aura lenis cùm spirat, focillat nos: ventus cùm flat quatit, prosternit & proterit quoquo se vertit.

42 Cardinales sunt, Eurus subsolanus (Orientalis) Auster (seu Notus Meridionalis) Favonius, (Occidentalis) & Aquilo (seu Boreas, Septentrionalis.)

43 Minùs præcipui, sed navigantibus mare sæpe commodi sunt libs, africus, Caurus, Euronotus, Cæsias, Circius.

38 It falling down, it frizeth it becomes hayle, if it wareth ouer hot, it becomes a blasting or rustines

39 Hoare frost is a congealed dew: a stiffe frozen, or dropping of an house.

40 The snow coūers corne least it should be chilled for cold.

41 A soft aire when it bloweth it cherisheth vs. The winde when it bloweth, shakes, strikes and treades downe, whither soeuer it turnes it selfe.

42 The principall be the East winde, South winde, the West winde, North-East wind, the North wind.

43 These of smaller account but often aduantageous to seafaring men are South-west, south west and by south, westerne south-east, East North east, a vehement Southerly winde.

38 *Si en descendant il se congele, il s'enfait de la gresle, s'il s'eschauffe par trop, il s'en engendre une secberesse.*

39 *Le frimats ou gelee est vne rosee congelée: le glaçon goutte roide de froid, ou glaçon pendãt.*

40 *Les Neiges couvrent les bleds, affin que la gelee ne les brusle.*

41 *Vn doux air quand il souffle, il nous rafreschit: le vent quand il souffle, esbranle, abbat, secouë & foule de quel costé qu'il se tourne.*

42 *Les principaux sont le levant, ou est le vent de midi, ou sud: Le ponant ou vent d'Occident. La bise ou le nord.*

43 *Les moindres mais souvent fort Commodes aux mariniers sont le vent sucst, africain sueſt, Oriental nordest, vent meridien, fort violent.*

44 Turbo in gyrum se circumagit, est enim e depressa nube contortus ventus.

45 Exhalationes sulphureæ incensæ edunt Fulgura & Chasmata.

46 Et tum caloris cum frigore pugna, Tonitrua ciet, cum fragore terribili.

47 Emicans inde flamma, fulmen nuncupatur.

48 Quod sive siturens, sive discutiens, momento se dissipat, & quicquid eo icitur, corruit.

49 Quum fulgurat, tonat, fulminat, quis non pavescat?

50 Cometa nunquam fulsit; quin sterilitatem inureret terris aut infectionem.

51 Iris matutina (ut & Halo) nubilosam, vespertina se-

44 The wdirle-winde turnes about in a circle, for it is a winde hurled with violence from a low cloud.

45 Sulphureous exhalations being inflamed, make lightnings and great gapings in the aire.

46 And then a conflict of heat with cold, moobes thunderings with a terrible cracking.

47 The flame spring ing thereout is called lightning or a thunderbolt.

48 which, be it burning or shaking, disperseth it selfe in a moment, and whatsoever is stricken therewith, falleth downe.

49 When it lightneth and thundereth, who should not be astonished?

50 A Comete never did shine, but it cause d barrennesse to the earth, or infection.

51 The morning Raine-bow (as also the circle about the

44 *Les tourbillons se virevollent en cercle, car c'est un vent jetté impetueusement d'une nuee basse.*

45 *Les Exhalaisons souphreuses allumées sont des esclats & des ouvertures au ciel.*

46 *Et alors vn combat du chaud auec le froid esmeut les tonnerres, auec un son esclatãt, effroyable.*

47 *La flamme qui en reluit, s'appelle ou est appellee foudre.*

48 *Qui, soit-il brustlant ou secoüant, se dissipe en vn moment, & tout ce qui est frappé, est abbatu.*

49 *Quand il esclaire, tonne, fouldroye, qui n'en sera effraye?*

50 *Vne comete ne resplendit jamais sans marquer ou imprimer sterilité es champs ou infection.*

51 *L'Arc matineux predit vn temps couvert ou nubileux (comme*

renam tempestatem nunciat.

52 Dioscuri seu fulgores marini, cum apparent nautis, ortâ tempestate, salutares eis & prosperos cursus prænuncij esse ferun-tur.

Wone) foretells a cloudy tempest: that of the ebening a faire weather.

52 Castor and Pollux or the doub-led sea-light appea-ring to a ship man in a tempest, betoken a prosperous voyage a tyde safety to them

aussi l'arc en la lune) et l'arc du soir vn temps serain.

52 *On tient que lors que les mariniers sont assailis d'une tempeste, & que fourolles, leur apparoissent, cela leur est un presage d'un heureux voyage.*

VI. *De Aquis.*

53 Ex ebulliente scaturigine scatent & saliunt fontes, unde Rivi manant.

54 Ex his colliguntur fluuij, & denique flumina iugiter intra ripas suas decurrentia, donec tandem in mare se exonerent.

55 Ast sicubi profluuio & decursu carent, tument, & in stagna se diffundunt.

56 Paludes sunt

VI. Of Waters.

53 Fountaines doe spring, bursting out of fresh springs, from whence the brookes issue out.

54 Out of these flouds are gathered, and finally great ri-vers eber-running, within their bankes, until they be dis-burdoned into the sea.

55 But if in any place they want issue and flowing, they swell, & spread them-selues abroad into pooles.

56 Fennes are

VI. Des Eaux.

53 LES Fontaines bouillonnantes sortent ou decoulent des humeurs, d'où coulent les Ruisseaux.

54 D'iceux s'assemblent ou se recueillent les fleuves, et finallement les Riuieres qui coulent tous-jours entre leurs rives, iusques à ce qu'ils sont desbordees dans la Mer.

55 Mais si en quelque endroit elles n'ont point de flux, ny coulement, elles s'enflent et s'espandent en estangs ou en eau dormante, ou croupissante et coye.

56 Les Marez sont des

scaturigines sine fluxu in lacunis stagnantes.	springs without runnings, standing in furrowes.	*sources sans flux estangs ou mares.*
57 Torrentes sunt aquæ pluviales rapidè defluentes: à quibus exundationes, & diluvia.	57 Landfloods are raine-waters flowing swiftly downeward; out of which come inundations and deluges.	*57 Les torrents sont eaux de pluye qui coulent rapidement, d'ou viennent les inondations*
58 Aquam ubi fluit, fluentum, ubi gyratur, gurgitem & vorticem, ubi seipsam absorbet voraginem, ubi expers fundi est, Barathrum dicitur.	58 Water, where it runs, call it a streame, where it turnes about, a gulfe and a whirle-poole: where it swallowes up it selfe, a swallow: where tis without bottome, an unmeasurable deepenesse or deepe pit.	*58 Tu peux appeller l'eau, ou elle coule un cours d'eau ou eau coulante: ou elle se tournoye ou entortille, un goufre, ou rouëment d'eau, ou elle n'a point de fonds, un Abisme.*
59 Claram turbari quid refert? sed quo limpidior eo melior.	59 That cleere water should be troubled what matters it? but the cleerer the better.	*59 Qu'importe que l'eau claire soit troublée: mais la plus claire est la meilleure.*
60 Bulla fit à stillante gutta.	60 A bubble is made of a drop of water falling downe.	*60 Vn bouillon ou une bouteille se fait d'une goutte distillante.*
61 Mare salsum est ut Muria.	61 The sea is salt as brine.	*61 La mer est sallée comme la saulmure.*
62 Vbi Tellurem terminat, sinus & promontoria sunt.	62 Where is bounds the earth, there be bosomes of the sea, and promontories of lands.	*62 Là ou elle borne ou limite la terre, il y a des goulfes & des promontoires.*
63 Vibi in angustias se coarctat, fretum vocatur, ut Gaditanum.	63 Where it straitneth it selfe there it is called the straites, as the straites of Cades.	*63 Là ou elle s'estrecit là est appellee, Destroict, comme le destroict de Cades.*

64 Vndæ ejus sex horis fluunt ad littora refluuntque reciprocè, cum sonitu horribili, maximè intra freta.

64 Its waves run to the shore within six houres, and run backeward by course within narrow straits.

64 *Ses ondes ou flots coulent en six heures aux bords, & recoulent reciproquement avec un bruit horrible, speciallement entre les bras de mer.*

65 Hinc æstus sive æstuantis maris accessus & recessus alternant vices.

65 Hence comes ebbing and reciprocall flowing.

65 *D'ici adviennent Flot, & reflot reciproque.*

66 In Boreali plaga Oceanus est glacialis.

66 In the Northerne part the Ocean is Icie.

66 *Du costé septentrionall ou du vent de bise, l' Ocean est gele.*

67 Pro variis quas alluit mare regionibus varia sortitur nomina: hinc Cantabricum, Britannicum, Balticum.

67 It is named by the severall shoars it washeth, as Spanish, Brittannish, Balticke.

67 *Il est appellé par les divers bords que il arrouse; comme* Espagnole, Bretagne, Baltique.

VII. *De Terra.*

VII. Of the Farth.

VII. De la Terre.

68 TErræ superficies alicubi uda est & uliginosa, alicubi arida & petrosa.

68 The outside of the earth is in some places moist and moorish, in other some drie and stony.

68 *LA superficie de la terre est en quelques lieux moiste & humide: en quelques autres aride ou seiche & pierreuse.*

69 Nonnullibi plana: alibi Montes & valles, Tumuli & de-

69 In other some a plaine: In others mountaines and vallies and shallow pla-

69 *En quelques Endroicts plaine: Ailleurs se voyent les montagnes & vallées, les tertres &*

preſſa (loca) Hiatus & Antra, conſpiciuntur.

70 In montanis locis promontoriorum clauſtra & fauces difficulter tranſeuntur.

71 Colles & clivi cacumen verſus euntibus acclives ſunt, declives retrò.

72 Terræ motus fit à ſubterraneis flatibus; qui ſi prorumpunt foras, labes fiunt.

73 Glebam ſi teris & frias, pulvis erit: ſi diruis & maceras, lubricum lutum.

ces or wide openings and caves are ſeene.

70 In Mountainous places the browes of hills are hard to be paſſed over

71 Hillocks and the ſides of hils are upward towards the top, and downeward backeſwardly.

72 An earthquake is made of blaſts under ground: which if they breake forth thereof becomes a gaping.

73 If thou brayeſt, or bruiſeſt a ſmall clod, it ſhall be duſt: if thou pulls it down, and ſtepes it, it will be ſlippery clay.

lieux creux, les ouvertures & des caves ou foſſes.

70 *En lieux montagneux les Sommets des coſtaux ſont difficilement tranſpaſſés.*

71 *Les collines & deſcentes, qui vont en ſommet, vont en montant, & au rebours en deſcendant.*

72 *Vn tremblement de terre eſt cauſé par des ſouffiements ſouſterrains, qui ſortans dehors avec impetuoſité font des ouvertures.*

73 *Si tu frottes ou briſes une motte, elle ſera en pouſſiere, ſi tu l'abbas & la deſtrempes, elle en deviendra bourbe ou fange gliſſante.*

VIII. De Lapidibus & gemmis.

74 LApis comminutus Arena eſt, quæ ſi craſſior, ſabulum & glarea vocatur.

VIII. Of ſtones and pretious ſtones.

74 A ſtone bruiſed in peices is ſand, which if it be groſſe, it is called gravell. and round pibble ſtone.

VIII. De Pierres & nommement pretieuſes.

74 VNe pierre briſee eſt du ſablon, laquelle ſi elle eſt groſſe, s'appelle ſable ou gravier.

75 Saxa humi jacent, ſive exiſtant, ſive lateant, ſcopuli & cautes eminent.

76 Scrupulus calceo illapſus, ni eximatur, urget.

77 Cote acuimus obtuſa, ſilice elicimus ignem, Lydio Lapide Metalla probamus.

78 Pumice lævigamus.

79 Tophus arenoſus & ſcaber eſt, porphyrites rubet.

80 Alabaſtrites candidiſſimum marmor.

81 Magnes ſe obvertit Septentrioni directè.

82 Gemmarum pretioſiſſima adamas ſcintillat; ſecunda ab illa rubinus, tum ſaphirus rutilant, ſmaragdus micat, laſpis &

75 Great ſtones lye in the ground (whether they be ſeene or hidden) high rockes appeare on high.

76 A little grabell got into ones ſhoe, doth vere, unleſſe it be taken out.

77 We sharpen blunt things with a whetſtone, we ſtrike fire out of a flint; we try mettals with a touch-ſtone.

78 Wee make ſmooth with a Pumice ſtone.

79 A grabell ſtone is ſandy and rough, the porphyrites is red.

80 The alabaſter ſtone is marble very white.

81 The loade-ſtone turnes it ſelfe directly againſt the North.

82 A ſparkling Diamond is the moſt pretious ſtone, the next a Ruby, then a ſaphire glittring, then a ſhining Emrald, then a Jaſper, then

75 *Les cailloux giſent en terre (ſoit quils ſe monſtrent, ou qu'ils ſoyent cachez) Les rochers ou roches ſe monſtrent en haut.*

76 *Vne pierrette entrée dans le ſoulier, preſſe, ſi on ne l'oſte.*

77 *D'une queux nous aiguiſons ce qui eſt rebouſché, d'un caillou nous en tirons du feu, d'une pierre de touche nous en eſprouvons les metaux.*

78 *Nous ponçons de pierre de ponce.*

79 *La pierre de Tuf eſt ſablonneuſe & aſpre a manier: ſa couleur eſt Rouge.*

80 *L'alabaſtrites eſt un marbre treſblanc.*

81 *L'aymant ſe tourne directement vers le ſeptentrion.*

82 *La plus pretieuſe de toutes pierres eſt le diamant qui eſtincelle, le Ruby & ſaphir qui la ſuvient apres, reluiſent, l'Eſmeraude eſclaire, le laſpe & la cornali-*

Sardius candicant: miriſque fulgoribus varia ipſarum cœlamina ſplendent.

the Onyx which is bright, and ingraued with many twinklings.

ne ont une couleur blanche & avec de merveilleuſes ſplendeurs leurs diverſes grandeurs eſclattent.

83 Hæmatites, Alectorius, Buſonius Beryllus ſequiores ſunt.

83 An agath (or a ſtone in the mawe of a cocke) a toade-ſtone are of a baſer kinde.

83 *Vne Amethiſte, une Alector ou pierrette dans l'eſtomach d'un Coq, une Crapaudine, ſont plus viles, ou moins priſees.*

84 Margaritæ (uniones) in conchis reperiuntur.

84 The pearles are found in ſhell fiſhes.

84 *Les Perles ſe trouvent dans les coquilles.*

85 Corallia ſunt ramuſculi marinæ arbuſculæ colore rubentes, rotundi in morem tuberis: molleſcunt in mari ubi naſcuntur, inde exempti dureſcunt.

85 Coralls are ſmall red branches of a Sea-ſhrub, round like a toade-ſtoole, they are ſoft in the Sea, and being taken out grow hard.

85 *Le Corail eſt de couleur rouge, qui n'eſt autre choſe que des rameaux d'un certain petit arbre, leſquels croiſſent en forme de tuyaux. Ils ſe molifient dans la mer d'ou ils proviennent, puis lors qu'ils en ſont tirez ils ſe durciſſent.*

86 Vitrum Cryſtalli ſimilitudinem habet, non duritiem.

86 Glaſſe hath the likeneſſe but not the hardneſſe of cryſtall.

85 *Le verre a la reſſemblance du Chryſtall non la duree.*

IX. De Metallis.

87 METalla è fodinis eruuntur: è quibus quia liqueſcunt, & conſiſtunt, varia conflantur.

88 Aurum eſt perfectiſſimum: quia puriſſimum, ponderoſiſſimum: præſertim obryzum.

89 Fornaci vel centies immiſſum, nihil ſubſtantiæ deperdit.

90 Argentum huic proximè accedit, quum purum putum eſt: ſed habet ſcorias quæ amburuntur.

91 Ferrum, utut duriſſimum, ferrugine arroditur: conduratum aliquoties Chalybs dicitur.

IX. Of Metals.

87 METtals are digged out of the mines: whereof diverſe things are made, becauſe they melt, and become liquid.

88 Gold is the perfecteſt, becauſe the pureſt, waightieſt, chiefly fine gold, when it is perfectly tryed.

89 Being put an hundred times into a furnace it looſeth nothing of its ſubſtance.

90 Silver is neer it, when it is pure, but it hath droſſe which is burnt all about.

91 Iron though moſt hard is gnawen with ruſt: having béene many times hardened it is ſteele.

IX. Des Metaux.

87 LEs *metaux ſe tirent hors des mines, d'ou pource qu'ils ſe fondent & s'amoliſſent, on en fait pluſieurs choſes.*

88 *L'Or eſt le plus parfaict, pource qu'il eſt le plus pur & le plus peſant, principalement celuy qui eſt purgé au feu.*

89 *Bien qu'on le mette cent fois au fourneau, il ne perd rien de ſa ſubſtance.*

90 *L'Argent en approche bien pres, quand il eſt pur & net, mais il a l'eſcume qu'on bruſle tout a l'entour.*

91 *Le Fer bien que tres-dur eſt rongé par la rouilleure, eſtant fait dur pluſieurs fois il eſt appelé Acier.*

92 Cupro adhæret ærugo.

93 Orichalcum est Cadmiâ tinctum æs, fundi solùm potest ob friabilitatem.

94 Electro stannum, & hoc plumbum mollius & vilius est.

95 Argento vivo nihil mirabilius: liquidum est, nec tamen madet.

96 Nam sive id super aliquid effundas, sive ci aliquid immergas, sive aspergas nihil madescet.

97 Sal, Alumen, Vitriolum, Nitrum, Sulphur, Bitumen, Naphtha, Cerussa, Creta, &c. succi Minerales dicuntur.

92 Græne dust sticketh to copper.

93 Latten is brasse dyed with oare, it can onely be melted because of its easinesse to be broken.

94 Tinne is softer and more vile than Amber, and lead than this.

95 There's nothing so admirable as quick-silver; it is liquid and yet it moists not.

96 For whether thou poureſt it upon any thing, or that thou plongeſt, or sprinkleſt any thing upon it, it shall not be wet at all.

97 Salt, Plume, Vitriole, Nitre, Brimstone, Bitume, Marle, or Chamlie Clay, Peroll, Cerule or white lead, Chalke, &c. are called mineralls iuyces.

92 *La rouille s'attache au Cuivre.*

93 *Le Laiton est Airain teinct de cadmia; il se peut fondre seulement a cause de sa facilité a estre mis en poudre.*

94 *L'Estain est plus mol & plus vil que l'Ambre, & le Plomb que ceſtui-ci.*

95 *Il n'y a rien si admirable que du Vif argent, il est liquide, & si n'est ny moiste ny mouillé.*

96 *Car soit que tu le verses sur quelque chose, soit que tu y plonges quelque chose, soit que tu arrouses il ne se mouillera point.*

97 *Le Sel, l'Alun, le Vitriol, le Nitre ou Salpetre, le Soulphre, le Bitume, le Naphtha, le Fard, la craie, &c. S'appellent des sucs mineraux.*

X. De Arboribus & Fructibus.

98 PLanta fibris radicum humorem imbibens alescit.

99 Eo destituta, flaccessit, marcessit.

100 Stirps dicitur, quatenus se in Ramos & ramusculos, & frondes, pandit.

101 His desectis, Trunci & caudicis, & stipitis nomen habet.

102 Extrinsecus cortex, intus medulla est.

103 Libri dum virent glubi possunt.

X. Of Trees and Fruits.

98 A Plant sucking the humour by the little haire of the root takes nourishment.

99 Without it, it withereth, waxeth rotten, it ceaseth it lifelinesse, it drieth up presently.

100 It is called a stocke, so farre as it spreadeth out it selfe, into branches, and into little boughs and greene leaves.

101 These being cut off, it hath the name of the body of a tree, and of a stumpe, and of a stake.

102 Without there is the rinde, within there is the pith.

103 The inner barks, whilest they be greene, can be pulled off.

X. Des Arbres & des Fruicts.

98 VNe Plante attrayant l'humeur par petits filez les racines prend nourriture.

99 Sans icelle elle flestrit, elle se fane, elle se desseiche tout a coup.

100 On l'appelle le gros de l'Arbre; entant qu'elle s'espand en branches, en Rameaux & en sueilles.

101 Qui estant retranchez, elle a le nom de tronc, d'un corps d'arbre, & de pieu.

102 L'escorce est au dehors, la moelle au dedans.

103 Les escorces estant verdes se peuvent peler, escorcher.

104 Pomus (malus) Pyrus, Ficus, Olea, Arbores ſunt ſativæ: Fraxinus, Fagus, Alnus, Ornus, Ilex, ſylveſtres.

104 An Appletree, a Peare tree, a Fig tree, an Olive tree, are trees that may be ſowne, planted: An Aſh the Beech tree, an Elder tree, a wild Aſh, an Holme, are foreſt or Woody trees.

104 Un Pommier, Poirier, Figuier, & Olivier, ſont Arbres qu'on ſeme ou plante. Un fraiſne, ou Fouteau, (ou Heſtre,) un Aulne, un Freſne ſauvage, un Teuſe, ſont ſauvages.

105 Illæ omnes fructiferæ; harum pleræque ſteriles, ut Betula, Populus alba, Populus nigra, Salix.

105 All thoſe bearing fruit, moſt of theſe fruitleſſe, as a Birch tree, a white Popular tree, a willow, withy or Hallow tree.

105 Ceux-là ſont tous fruitiers; la plus part de ceux-cy ſont ſteriles, un Bouleau, un Peuplier blanc, un Peuplier noir, un Saulx, ou Saule.

106 Abies procera eſt, ut & Picea, Larix, Cedrus, Cupreſſus.

106 A firre tree is high, as likewiſe a Pitch tree, a Larch or Larix tree, a Cedar tree, a Cypreſſe tree.

106 Le Sapin eſt bien haut, comme auſſi le Pignet, ou le Pin, un Cedre, Cypres.

107 Quædam umbracula præſtant; nominatim, Tilia, Platanus, Buxus, Taxus, Vlmus, & cæteræ latifoliæ.

107 Some yeelds ſhadowes, namely, the Linden or Teil tree, a Plane tree, a Box tree, a Yew tree, an Elme tree, and others which haue broad leaues.

107 Quelques uns ſervent d'ombrage; nommement le Till ou Tillet, le Plan ou Plane, le Buys, l'Orme, & autres qui ont les feuilles larges.

108 Gemma hians protrudit florem, flos fructum, qui immaturus groſſulas dicitur.

108 A yong bud ſpreading it ſelfe thruſteth forward its flower, or the flower thruſteth its fruit: which being vnripe, is called ſmal fruit, not yet ripe.

108 Un bourgeon (ou bouton) s'entr'ouvrant pouſſe en avant la fleur, la fleur le fruict, qui n'eſtant point s'appelle fruict verd.

109 Postea maturescit, & carpitur aut decidit.

110 Quidam sunt præcoces. Alii Serotini, (chordi) Quidam perennes, ut Iuniperus.

111 Eduntur vel recentes, vel vieti, vel fracidi.

112 Cerasa oblongis petiolis pendent: Amarylla breviusculis.

113 Mespila sunt lanuginosa, Pruna osficulata.

114 Putamen amoveat, & Nucem frangat oportet, qui Nucleum esse vult: sive sit Iuglans, sive Avellana, (quam fert Corylus) sive Tribulus, sive Amygdalum.

109 Afterward it waxeth ripe and is gathered, or falleth under the tree.

110 Some are some or timely ripe, other some backeward or winter fruit some of long lasting (as the Iuniper.)

111 They are eaten new or fresh, or soft, or mellow, and rotten ripe.

112 Cherries are hanging upon long little stalkes, Almonds upon very short.

113 Medlers are mossie, Prunes (or Plums) are stonie.

114 He must take off the shell, and breake the Nut that would eate the kernell, whether it be a Walnut, or a Filbeard, (which a Beard tree doth produce) or a Thistle, or an Almond.

109 *Puis apres il se meurit, se cueult, ou tombe de soy mesme.*

110 *Quelques uns sont fruicts d'Este ou hastifs. Les autres fruicts d'Hyver ou tardifs, les autres durent touſjours, comme le Genevre*

111 *On les mange nouveaux, ou mols, ou flestris, ou presque pourris.*

112 *Les Cerises pendent avec des queües longues: les Amarylles lēs ont courtes.*

113 *Les Nesfles (ou Mesles,) sont mousſues, les Prunes ont des osselets.*

114 *Qui veut manger le cerneau, il faut qu'il oſte la coquille, & qu'il casſe la Noix: soit une Noix, ou Avelaine, ou Noisille (que le Coudre produict) ou un Chardon, ou une Amande.*

115 Quercus fert Gallas, & Glandes, Pinus Strobilos, Cornus Corna, Laurus, Acer, ſorbus ſylveſtris, baccas.

116 Sorba & Cydonia, Citria & Limonia ſtipant: Fraga, Mora, Mori, Mora Rubi Idei, Mora Myrti, Melones (pepones) Cucurbita & Cucumeres, Vvæ paſſæ, Granata mala laxant.

117 Thus, Myrrha, Maſtyche, Camphora, Reſina, Pix, ſucci ſunt Arborum certarum.

118 Quin & ſuccinum, Gummi quoddam eſt.

115 The Date bringeth Gals and Maſt or Acorns, the Pine tree, Pine apples, the Cornell tree Cornels, the Laurell or Baytree, the Maple tree, the wild Sorbe, or ſervice tree berries.

116 Sorbe Apples, and Quinces, Citrons and Lemons, are ſtopping, Mulberries, raſpberries, Myrtle berries, Melons, Pompions, gourds, and Cucumbers, dry Reaſons, Pomgranates, doe loſen.

117 Frankinſence, (or Incence) Myrrhe, Maſtick, Camphire, Rozzen, Pitch, are the Juyces of certaine trees.

118 Yea eben Amber is a kind of Gum.

115 *Le Cheſne produit des Noix de Galle, & de Glands, le Pin des Pommes de Pin, le Corneiller des Corneilles, le Laurier, l'Erable, le Cormier ſauvage, des graines.*

116 *Les Cormes, les Coings, les Citrons, les Limons, eſtoupent, ou reſerrent: les Phraiſes, les meures d'une Ronce, les Meures d'une Myrte, les Melons, les Pepons ou Pompions, les Courges & concombres, les Raiſins de Paſſerille, les Pommes de Grenade laſchent.*

117 *L'Encens, la Myrrhe, le Maſtich, la Camphre, la Reſine, la poix, ſont les ſucs de certains Arbres.*

118 *Meſme l'Ambre eſt une eſpece de Gumme.*

XI. De Herbis.

119 HErba cauli (vel ſcapo) innititur.

120 Ex his rapum, Napus, Cæreta, Siſer, Raphanus minor, Paſtinaca, Braſſica, Crambe, Lactuca, Scolymus, Apium (petroſelinum) Naſturcium, Oxalis, Olera vocantur.

121 Fruges ſunt quæ in culmum ſurgunt, & ſpicas (ſive ariſtas ſive muticas) ferunt, glumis autem granum fovent, ut Oryza, Zea, Ador, Milium, Panicum.

122 Legumina verò ſiliquis & valvulis, ut in Faba, Pi-

XI. Of Herbs.

119 A Herbe leaneth or ſtayeth upon a ſtalke.

120 Of them a Rape, a Navew, a Carrot, a Skirwith roote, a Radiſh, a Rayſord, a Parſenip, Cabbage, Coleſwort, a Lettice, an Artichoak, Parſly, watercreſſes, Sorell, are called potherbs.

121 Fruits are they which grow in ſtalkes and produce eares of Corne, (be they bearded or without beard) but with huskes they keepe warme the graine, as Rice, Spelt, pure wheate Millet, Paniche.

122 And the Legums with huskes (or cods) and ſhales

XI. Des Herbes.

119 L'Herbe ſe tient deſſus la tige.

120 D'icelles, la Rave, le Navet, la Carote, le Chervy, le Reſſort, la Peſtenade, les Choux Cabus, les Choux verds, la Laictuë, le Perſil, le Creſſon, l'Artichaux, la Surelle, le Cerfeuil, s'appellent herbes potageres.

121 Il y a des fruicts qui croiſſent en tuyau, & qui portent des eſpics, (ſoit barbus, ſoit ſans barbe) & qui conſervent & contregardent le grain, dans de petites pailles, comme le Ris, l'Eſpeautre, le Froment, le Millet, le Panis.

122 Et les Leguмes d'ecoſſes & petites peaux (ou gouſſes)

so, Cicere, Ervo, Vicia, Lente, videre est.

or peeles, as may be seene in a Beane, a Pease, a small Pulse, an Oare, a Vetch, lintels.

comme on peut voir en la Feve, au Pois, és Ers, és Vesses, & és Lentilles.

123 Sed qui fit, ut triticum in sigilinem, (secale) imò in Zizania & Lolium? Hordeum in Ægylopem? Avena in avenam fatuam degeneret?

123 But how come it to passe that Wheate doth degenerate into Rye, yea even into Juray and Cockle, Barley into wild Oates Oates into pour Oates?

123 Mais d'ou vient que le Bled degenere en Seigle, voire en Yvroye, l'Orge en Aveneron, la bonne Avoine en Avoine corrompuë?

124 Farrago pecoris causa seritur.

124 Forrage is sowne for Cattell.

124 Le Fourrage & dragee se sement pour les bestes.

125 Papaver capitatum soporandi vim habet.

125 The Poppy that hath an head hath force and vertue to bring asleep.

125 Le Pavot cabus a la vertu d'endormir.

126 Bulbosa sunt, Allium, Cepa, Porrus.

126 Garlicke, Onions, Leeks are cloved.

126 Les herbes testues, sont l'Ail, l'Oignon, le Porreau.

127 Aromata sunt Piper, Zingiber, Cedoaria, Cinamomũ, Nux Myristica, Macer, Caryophilla, Acorum, Coriandrum, Anisum, Anethum, Cuminum, Sinapi.

127 Spices are Pepper, Ginger, Cinamom, Nutmeg, Macis, Clove, the sweet Cane, or great Galingale, Coriander, Anise, Dill, Cumine, Mustard.

127 Les Espices sont, le Poivre, le Gingembre, Cedoaria, la Canelle, la Noix Muscade, le Macis, (ou fleur de Giroffle) l'Acore, le Coriandre, l'Anis, l'Aneth, le Cumin, ou Commin, la Moustarde.

128 Odoriferæ & Coronariæ sunt, Amaracus, Amaran-

128 Odoriferous, and to make Garlands withall, are

128 Les Odoriferantes & dont on fait des Bouquets, sont la

thus, Caryophyllus, Pæonia, Rosa, Rosmarinus, Lilium, Viola, Serpillum, Primula veris, &c.

129 Medicinales sunt, Abrotonum, Acetosa, Apiastrum, Atriplex, Betonica, Borrago, Bugloſſa, Cardui varii, Centauria, Camomilla, Cicorium, Cyanus, Ebulus, Gentiana, Helenium, (Inula,) Helleborus, Hypericum, Lappa, Malva, Nardus, Narciſſus, Hyſſopum, Lavendula, Menta, Pulegium, Ruta, Salvia, Ocimum, Pyrethrum, Scolopendria, Trifolium, Vrtica, Alga, Muſcus, Panaces.

230 Aconitum, Cicuta, Napellus, venenatæ ſunt.

ſweete Marioram, or ſlower gentle, Gilo-ſlower, Piony, a Roſe, Roſemary, a Lillie, a Violet, Betony, a Daiſie, or Primroſes, couſlips, &c.

129 Phyſicall are Southernewood, Sorrell, and Artiplex, Betony, Borage, Bugloſſe, divers Thiſtles, or Reupontike, Chamomill, Savory, Bin-bottle, wall-wort, Gentiane, Helicampane, Lingwort, S. Johns wort, Clotte burre, Mallowes, Spikenard, Daffodil, Hiſſope, Levandula, Mint, or Pulliall Royall, Rue, Sage Garden Baſill, Royall, Bartſame, Harts tongue, Triſoile, Nettle, Reits, Moſſe, Ballamint.

130 Libbards bane, Hemlocke, Wolfes bane, are venemous.

Marjolaine, le Paſſevelours, la Giroſlee, la Pione, la Roſe, le Roſemarin, la fleur de Lis, la Violette, le Serpolet, la Prime roſe, &c.

129 *Les Medecinales ſont, l'Avroſne, la Vinaigrette, le Maliſſe, les Arroches, ou Bonnes dames, la Betoine, la Bourrache, la Bugloſſe, les Chardons de pluſieurs ſortes le Fiel de terre, la Camomille, la Cicoree, l'Aubiſoin, ou le Bluet, l'Hyeble, la Gentiane, l'Enula campana, l'Hellebore, le Millepertuis, la Bardane, la Maulve, le Nard, le Narciſſe, l'Hyſope, la Levandula, la Menthe, le Pouliot, la Rue, la Sauge, la Dragee aux Chevaux, le pied d'Alexandre, le Ceterac, la Trieſle, l'Ortie, la Laictue de Mer, la Mouſſe, les Panets.*

130 *L'Aconite, la Cigue, le Nappellus, ſont venimeuſes.*

XII. De Fruticibus.

131 SAmbucus, ribes, Rubus, Rubus idæcus, Hedera, Ligustrum, Glycyrrhiza, Balsamum, Paliurus, Spina, Sentis vepreta, & dumeta, Frutices cluent.

132 Cannæ, Arundines, & Iunci, palustria amant.

133 Ex scirpo enodi tegetes conficiunt.

134 Boleti inter fungos præstantissimi.

XII. Of Shrubs or shootes.

131 AN Elder tree Goosberrie, black-Berry, hind-Berry, Prine, Licorish, Baulm tree, the Holy tree, a Thorne, a great Bramble, (or black-Berry bush) Briars and thickets of Thornes are named Shrubs.

132 Cannes, Reedes, Bulrushes, Lobe marish, or Fennyground.

132 Tattes or coverlets are made out of a bulrush without knots.

133 Mushroomes, amongst Toadstoles are the best.

XII. Des Arbrisseaux.

131 VN *Sureau, un Ribes, une Ronce, le Lierre, le Troesne, la Reglisse, le Baulme, le Groselier, l'Espine, les Buissons, les Halliers, s'appelleront des Arbrisseaux.*

132 *Les Cannes, les Roseaux, & les Ioncs aiment les lieux marescageux.*

133 *Du Ionc sans nœud se font les nates ou couvertures.*

134 *Les Champignons sont les meilleurs entre les mousserons.*

XIII. De Animalibus, & primò de Avibus.

135 QVicquid vita, sensu, & motu præditum est, animal est.

136 Alites enim volant: Aquatilia natant, (illæ pennis, hæc pinnis) quadrupedia currunt, Reptilia repunt.

137 Volucres sunt bipedes, (Manucodiatam esse apodem dicunt) & plumatæ, & rostratæ: excepto Vesperilione, qui & pilosus & dentatus est.

XIII. Of living creatures, and first of Birds.

135 Whatsoeuer hath life, feeling or sense and motion, is a liuing Creature.

136 For winged fowles fly: they that liue in water swim, (those with feathers, these with finnes) the footed runne or goe, creeping things doe crepe.

137 Birds or Fowles haue two feet, (Men say that Manucondiata hath none) and are feathered, and haue bils or beakes, except the Reremouse, or Batte, which is hairy and toothed.

XIII. Des Animaux, & premierement des Oiseaux.

135 *Tout ce qui a vie, sentiment & mouvement, est un Animal.*

136 *Car les Oyseaux volent, les Aquatiques ou qui vivent en l'eau, nagent, (ceux-là avec des plumes, ceux-cy avec des nageoires) les bestes a quatre pieds courent; les Reptiles rampent ou se trainent.*

137 *Les Volailles ont deux pieds, (on dit que la Manuque n'en a point) & des plumes, & un bec; hormis la Chauve-souris, qui a du poil & des dents.*

138 Rostro colligentes grana ingluviem referciunt, nulla mingit.

138 Gathering graine with their beakes, they fill the cram or crop, none doth pisse.

138 *Cueillants les grains avec leur bec, ils en remplissent leur poche; nul ne pisse.*

139 Procreationis causa nidos struunt: (Halcyon in ipso pelago.)

139 For procreations sake, they build up nests (Halcyon on the verie Sea.)

139 *Ils bastissent leurs nids pour procreation, (Halcyon dans la Mer mesme.)*

140 Tum pariunt ova (quæ sub testa albumen, & vitellum seu luteum occultant) iisque incubantes pullos excludunt.

140 Afterwards they bring forth (or breed) egs which hidde under the shell, the white and the yoalke) and lying thereon, hatch their young ones.

140 *Puis ils y ponnent (ou font) des Oeufs, (qui cachent soubs la coque, la glaire & le rouge ou moyeu) & s'y couchant dessus, esclosent leurs poulcins.*

141 Rapaces sunt Vultur, Milvus, Accipiter, Falco, Nisus; quæ unguibus uncis Turtures dilaniant.

141 Ravening Foules are the Vulture, the Grype, the Kite, the Saker, the Hauke, the Eagle, the Faulcon, the Hobby, the Ospray, which with their crooked Clawes, teare and rent Turtle doues.

141 *Les Oyseaux ravissans sont, le Vautour, le Milan, l'Esprevier, le Faulcon, l'Aigle, qui desmembrent les Tourterelles de leur griffes crochuës*

142 Noctua noctu cernit, interdiu cæcutit: ut & aliæ nocturnæ, Bubo, Asio, Scops, Aluco, Vlula, Strix, Caprimulgus.

142 An Owle sees in the night, and waxeth blind in the day time, as also other night-birds, an Owle, Asio, a Scrich-owle, a Borne, Cowt, Scops, the Owlet, a Milker of Goats.

142 *Le Chathuant void de nuict, & est aveugle de jour, comme aussi les autres oyseaux nocturnes, le Hibou, le Scinre, le Limare, la Chevecbe, la Fresay, la Tette-chevre.*

143 Phasiani, Otides, (Tardæ) Tetraones (Vrogalli) Malea, grides (Gallopavones) Capones, Attagenes, Perdices, Coturnices, indeliciis habentur.

143 Phesants, Bustards or Horne owles, Bistards, French Peacocks, Capons, Morehens Godwits, Partridges, Quailes, are held for delicious and dainty meate.

143 *Les Phaisans, les Outardes, les Tetaons, les Paons masles, les Chapons, les Francolines, les Perdrix, les Cailles, sont tenus pour viandes delicieuses.*

144 Olor (Cyggnus) Fulica, Mergus, Querquedula, Onocrotalus, Pelicanus & aliæ aquaticæ palmipedes sunt; nulla pennipes.

144 The Swan, the Fen-ducke, a Didopper, a Cormorant, or a Gull, a Teale, a wilde-Swan, or birdbraying like an Asse, a Shoveller, a Pellican, and other water Fowles, are splay-footed, or have plain and flat fæte, or are whole footed, none hath plumes on his fæt, or is feathered fæt.

144 *Le Cygne, la Foulque, le Plongeon, la Cercerelle, le Cormorant, le Pelican, & autres Oyseaux aquatiques ont le pied plat, aucun n'a des plumes aux pieds.*

145 Sturni gregatim, sed absque ordine, Grues valdè congruè, Ardæe admodum excelsè, volitant.

145 Sterlings or Stares, fly in flocks or companies but without order: the Cranes very orderly, the Herons, or Hearnes verie high.

145 *Les Estourneaux volent par troupeaux, mais sans ordre, les Grues avec fort bon ordre, les Herons volent fort haut.*

146 Canoræ sunt, Acanthis, Alauda, Acredula (Luscinia, Philomela) Cardue-

146 Melodious or Shrill birds, are the Goldfinch, or Linnet, or Siskin,

146 *Les Oyseaux resonnants sont, le Chardonneret, l'Alouette, le Rosignol, le*

lis, Fringilla, Merula Linaria.	the Larke, the wood larke or Nightingale, the Thistlefinch, the Chaffing or Sprink, the blacke Marle, the wild Flaxe or Toad flaxe.	*Chardonneret, le Pinson, le Merle, le Linerot.*
147 Palumbus & Livia, sunt Columbæ feræ.	147 A wood-Culver, or Ringdove, a Stockedove, are wild doves or Culvers.	147 *Le Palombe, & le Pigeon Ramier, sont Colombes sauvages.*
148 Merops, Vpupa, Ficedula, Rubeta, Curruca, vermibus vescuntur, ut & Gavia fortasse.	148 A wood-Pecker, or eat be, or an Houpe or a dunghill cocke, a Lapwing, a Gnat-snapper, a Bunting, a Titling, like or feede upon, or eate wormes, as also happily the sea Gull or sea cob.	148 *Le Merops, la Hupe, le Beckefigue, ou Bonaric, le Grenouillon, le Verdou, vivent de Vers, comme aussi peut estre la Mouëtte.*
149 Trochilus, & parvus Parus, ridiculè se Struthioni comparent.	149 A wren, or wagtaile, and a Muskin or Titemouse. a Nunne (because his head is filleted, as it were Nunnelike) should ridiculously compare themselves to the Ostrich or Estrich.	149 *Le Roitelet, & la Mesange, se compareroient en vain a l'Austruche.*
150. Turdus sibi ipsi cacat exitium: quia	150 The Trush or Trushel mutheth her owne destructi-	150 *Le Tourd se chie sa propre destru-*

quod conspurcat, id Viscum pullulat.

151 Motacilla continuo caudam motat (quatit:) Pavo suam versicolorem dispandens, superbit.

152 Cassita cirrũ, Gallus cristam, cum in suo sterquilinio est erigit.

153 Anserculus, Anser (quem turundis saginant) crocitat, Anas tetrinnit, Gallina gracillat & glocitat, Corvus crocitat, Aquila clangit, Ciconia crepitat, Cuculus cuculat, Pica garrit, Monedula (graculus) fringulat, Cornix cornicatur, Hirundo trinsat, Passer fritinnit, autminurit, frullus pipit, Alauda tirelire modulatur.

on: because what shee polluteth or defileth, casteth forth Bird-lime or glew.

152 The wagtaile. continually moves or shakes, or wagges her tayle: The Peacocke spreading or stretching out her sundry coloured tayle, waxeth proud.

153 The Larke sets up her tuffe, the Cocke 'its crest, when 'its in his own dunghill.

154 A Gosling, a Goose or Gander, (which is crammed with pellets) crokes a Ducke or Drake, a Hen clocketh, a Raven or a Crow, croaketh, an Eagle cryeth, a storke craketh, or chatereth, a Cuckow cryeth Cuckow, a Pie or Piannet or Piot chirpeth, a Chough or a Daw, or iackedaw cryeth sobbingly, a Crow crackleth, a Swallow and a sparrow chirpe, the Larke doth sing, tire lire.

ction; pource que ce qu'il souille ou gaste, jette & produit du Glu.

151 *Le Battemare (ou Bergeronnette) remuë continuellement la queüe: Le Paon espanouissant la sienne bigarree, s'enorguillit.*

152 *L'Aloüette dresse sa touffe, le Coq sa creste, lors qu'il est sur son fumier.*

153 *L'Oyson, l'Oye qu'on engraisse de miettes & soupes de pain, croasse, la Cane ou le Canard criaille, la Geline ou la Poule, clape ou glosse, le Corbeau croasse, l'Aigle crie, la Cicoigne craquette, le Cocu dit Coucou, la Pie gazouille ou babille, le Chucas ou la Chüette, criaille, la Corneille Cormeille, l'Arondelle bricolle, le Passereau, ou Moineau pipe, le Poulet piaule, l'Aloüette, tire lire.*

154 Cæterum Pſittacus articulatas voces formare ſuescit.

155 Phœnix, Gryps, Harpiæ, figmenta ſunt.

254 But the Parrot, accuſtomes her ſelfe to pronounce and to utter diſtinct words.

255 The Phenix, the Gryppe or Griffon, the Harpie, are but a feigned thing.

154 *Mais le Perroquet s'accouſtume à former des mots intelligibles.*

155 *Le Phœnix, le Grifon, & les Harpies, ne ſont que des feintes.*

XIV. De Aquatilibus.

PIſces lympham ore immiſſam branchiis emittunt.

157 Squamoſi ſunt Vivipari, glabri ovipari.

158 In illis mares habent lactes, fœminæ ova.

159 Fluviatiles ſunt, Sturio, (accipen-

XIV. Of Water living creatures.

156 Fiſhes let or caſt out by the gils, the water taken into their mouth.

157 They that breed alive have ſcales, and ſuch as breed ſpawnes or egges, are ſmooth or pild.

158 In thoſe the males have milte, the females, ſpawne or egges.

160 They that lide in Rivers, are

XIV. Des Aquatiques ou Animaux vivans en l'Eau.

156 *Les Poiſſons mettent hors par l'oreille, ou par l'oüiee, l'eau qu'ils avoyent miſe dedans leur bouche.*

157 *Les eſcailleux engendrent leurs petits tous vifs, les pelez des œufs.*

158 *En iceux les maſles ont de la laictance, les femelles des œufs.*

160 *Poiſſons de Riviere ſont, l'E-*

ler) Anguilla (quamsi capeſſis elabitur) Capito, Mullus (alter Barbus) Trutta, (Aurata) Thymallus, Mugil, Alburnus, Gobius, Muſtela, Fundulus, Foxinus, Cottus.

160 Piſcinales, Carpio, Cyprinus, Lucius (Lupus) Coracinus, Perca, Tinca.

161 Marini, Salmo (Eſox) Murena, congrus, Raia, Oſtrea, Molva, Rubeta, Thúnus, Sardinæ, Trichiæ, Sepia, & varia monſtra.

162 Haleces ſalitas in tinis nobis afferunt.

163 Aſellus (ſalpa) niſi probè contuſus. eſu non eſt.

164 Delphinus pernicitate, Balæna (Cæte) magnitudine omnibus anteit.

a Sturgeon or Eſlops, an Eele, which if thou goeſt about to take, ſlippes or ſlides away, a Barvole or Barbell, a Trout, a Gilthead, a Mullet, a Play or Bleake, a Gudgeon or a Lamprey, a Cod or cotte.

160 Pond-fiſhes a Carpe, a Breame, a Pike, a Blackiſh fiſh, a Pearch, a Tench.

161 Sea fiſhes, a Salmon, a Lamprey, a Conger, a Ray, or Skan, Oyſters, and divers Monſters.

162 Salted Heringsare brought to us in barrels or bols.

163 A Cod or Cod-fiſh, unleſſe it be beaten or bruiſed cannot be eaten.

164 The Dolphin in ſwiftneſſe ſurpaſſeth al others, the whale in greatneſſe.

ſtourgeon, l'Anguille, laquelle, ſi tu la veux prendre, s'eſcoule ou eſchape, le Teſtu, le Barbeau, la Truite ou Dorade, le Cabot, le Saure, le Muge ou Mulet, le Gouron, la Lamproye, le Cot.

160 Ceux de Riviere ou d'Eſtang, une Carpe, un Brochet, un Corp, une Perche, une Tenche.

161 Poiſſons de Mer, le Saulmon, la Murene, le Congre, la Raye, l'Huiſtre, la Moriüe, le Graiſſet, le Tun, la Sardine, l'Anchoye, la Seiche, & pluſieurs Monſtres.

162 Les Harens ſalez nous ſont apportez dans des Caques.

163 Le Merlu ou Stockefiſh, s'il n'eſt point bien batu, n'eſt pas bon a manger.

164 Le Daulphin ſurpaſſe en viteſſe tous les autres, & la Balaine en grandeur.

164 Cancer cum ſuis chelis prorſum & retrorſum graditur.

165 De Murice purpura conficitur.

194 A Treviſſe, or Crab-fiſh, with its clawes or pricks goeth forward and backward.

165 Purple colour is made of a ſhell-fiſh.

164 *L'Eſcreviſſe avec ſes pincettes, va tantoſt en avant, tantoſt à reculons.*

165 *Du Bievre ou Caſtor ſe fait l'Eſcarlate ou Pourpre.*

XV. De Iumentis.

166 IVmenta ſunt, animalia domeſtica, nos juvantia.

167 Gibboſus enim Camelus vehiculi vicem præſtat.

168 Equus juba inſignis, indole ferox, domatur tamen ut ſeſſori obtemperet.

169 Sed quandoq; efferatur (præſertim efferænis) eumque de-

XV. Of labouring Beaſts.

166 LAbouring Beaſts are houſhould living creatures helping us.

167 For the crooked Camell, ſerves us in ſtead of a coach.

168 The Horſe notable for his mane, fierce and luſty of diſpoſition, is yet ſo tamed that it yeelds to the rider.

169 But ſometimes it groweth wilde, ſpecially if it be unbridled, and throwes and caſts

XV. Des Iuments.

166 *LEs Beſtes de labeur ſont des animaux domeſtiques, qui nous aident.*

167 *Car le boſſu Chameau nous ſert en lieu de Carroſſe.*

168 *Le Cheval eſt remarquable quant aux crins, courageux & farouche de nature, & eſt neantmoins dompté, pour obeir a celuy qui le monte.*

169 *Mais quelquefois il devient ſauvage & farouche, principalement quand il eſt deſ-*

jicit aut calcitrando ferit.

170 Cantherius factus hinnire desistit.

171 Dum Pullus est, ungulis ejus soleæ non applicantur.

172 Pandus Asellus ab agasonis fuste rudit.

173 Taurus cum paleari pendulo boat, & mugit; Agnus balat.

174 Vervex est Aries cui scrotum ademptum; vexatus arietat.

175 Caper est castratus hircus.

176 Porcus grunniens est castratus Verres; Majalis exsecta Sus.

177 Sed Scrofæ sumen porcelli sugũt.

178 Canis cum catulis allatrat advenam propius accedẽ-

him downe, and strikes with kicking or winching.

170 Being gelded, it ceaseth to nete.

171 So long as it is a coult, shoes are not put to his hoofes.

172 The crooked little Asse brayeth after the staff of the horse-keeper or muletour.

173 The Bull with its dewlap hanging down, roareth, the Lambe bleateth.

174 A Weather is a Ramme, wherof the cods are cut off, being dryed, it strikes against one with his hornes.

175 A Buck is a gelded Goat.

176 A grunting Hog is a gelded Tame Boare, a Barrow Sow, is a libd Sow.

177 But young Pigs sucke the Sowes teats.

178 The Dog with its whelpes,

bride, & frappe en regimbant.

170 Estant chastré il cesse de hannir.

171 Tandis qu'il est poulain on ne le ferre point.

172 L'Asnon courbé d'un baston du palefrenier, ou du muletier, brait.

173 Le Taureau meugle avec sa peau pendante, l'Agneau beelle.

174 Le Mouton est un Belier a qui on a osté la bourse, il heurte des cornes quand on le fasche.

175 Un Chevre est un Bouc chastré.

176 Un Porc grognant, est un Verrat chastré, une majale est une Truye chastree.

177 Mais les cochons succent les tetins d'une Truye.

178 Le Chien avec ses petits, abbaye

tem, vel clanculum nordet, roditque.

178 Si irrites diducto rictu ringitur; si percutias, quiritatur.

179 Rabie correptus discurrit passim, & in quod irruit laniat.

barkes against a stranger, drawing ouer nære, it bites or gnawes him priuily.

178 If thou anger him, hee grinneth, with a gaping or opened mouth: if thou strikes hee wailleth.

179 Being mad, it runnes up and downe every where, and rents what euer he fals upon.

l'estranger, s'approchant de trop pres, ou le mord & ronge secretement.

178 *Si tu l'irrites il rebigne en tordant la geule: si tu le frappes il s'en plaint.*

179 *Quand il est insencé ou arragé, il s'en court par tout, & deschire tout ce qu'il rencontre.*

XVI. De Feris.

180 IN amænis sylvarum & nemorum saltibus, pastæ feræ, ad sua lustra & latebras se recipiunt.

181 Elephas (Barrus) belluarum maxima, barriens, quia crura non flectit, proboscide (promuscide) pabulum attrahit.

XVI. Of Wild Beasts.

180 WIld beasts that feed in the pleasant lawns of Woods and Forrests, retire themselves into their dennes and lurking places.

181 The Elephant is the greatest of all wilde beasts, braying, because it boweth not its legs draws its food or fodder with its shout or trunke.

XVI. Des Bestes Sauvages.

178 *LEs Bestes Sauvages qui paissent és plaisants Hallers des bois & des Forests, se retirent en leurs cachots & cavernes.*

179 *L'Elephant est la plus grande des bestes, brayant, pource qu'il ne flechit point les jambes ou les cuisses, attire son fourrage & sa pasture avec la trompe.*

182 Monoceros (Vnicornu) abditiſſima deſerta, inhoſpitaq; teſqua incolit.

183 Rhinoceros oſſeis ſquamis indutus eſt.

184 Alcis tergus ictu gladii non ſecatur.

185 Villoſus Vrſus, murmurat & unicat.

186 Pardus (Panther) quod terno ſaltu non prehendit, mittit.

187 Tigris ferox excitate omnes ſuperat.

188 Lynx maculoſa viſu pollet.

189 Cervum cornua non gravant, quamvis grandia: agilis eſt, & longiſſimi ævi.

190 Non abſimilis huic Caprea, ſed minor: maſculus hujus Hinnulus.

182 The Vnicorne, dwels or inhabits the moſt hidden deſerts, and roughinhabited places.

183 Rhinoceros is covered with bony ſcales.

184 The backe of Alcis cannot bee cut with ſwords.

185 A hairie Beare, makes an humming and howls.

186 A libard or Panther, leaves what it catcheth not at the third leape.

187 A Tiger exceedeth all in cruelty or fierceneſſe.

188 A Lynx full of many ſpots, is exceeding quicke of ſight.

189 The hornes doe not burthen the Stag, though they be great, its ſwift, and of a very long life.

190 Not unlike to this is the Roe, but leſſer, its male is a faſone.

182 *Le Monoceros, ou l'Vnicorne, demeure es plus cachez deſerts, & boſcages inhabitables.*

183 *Le Rhinoceros eſt veſtu d'eſcailles d'os.*

184 *Le dos ou le derriere de l'Alcis, ne ſe perſe point d'un coup d'Eſpee.*

185 *L'Ours velu murmure & s'accroche.*

186 *Le Leopard ou Panthere laiſſe ce qu'il ne prend du troiſieſme ſaut.*

187 *Le Tigre ſurpaſſe tous les autres en fierté & cruauté.*

188 *L'Once ou Loup-cervier, qui eſt de diverſes couleurs a la veüe bonne.*

189 *Les cornes bien que grandes ne chargent le Cerf, il eſt agile & de tres-longue vie.*

190 *La Biche ne luy eſt pas diſſemblable ains plus petite, ſon maſle eſt un Chevreul ou un Faon.*

191 Capricornus, Ibex & Dama, præruptas rupes ſcandũt.

191 The wild Goat, and the fallow Deare, or the Doe, or Bucke, clim and mount up to the ſteep or unapproachable rocks.

191 *Le Capricorne, l'Ibex, & le Daim montent amont les hauts & inacceſſibles rochers.*

192 Bubalus, Biſon, Vrus, ſylveſtres Boves ſunt.

192 The Buffe, Bugle and Vrus, are wild Oxen.

192 *Le Buffle, le Biſon, l'Vrus, ſont des Bœufs ſauvages.*

193 Leo, armis hirtis, formidoloſè rugit.

193 The Lion with rough ſhoulders roareth.

193 *Le Lion avec ſes eſpaules heriſſonnees, rugit & bruit effroyablement.*

194 Vulpes ganniẽs verno tempore alopeciam patitur, nunquã cicuratur.

194 The pealping Fore is ſubiect to the falling of his haire in the ſpring time: it is never tamed.

194 *Le Renard jappant eſt ſubiect a perdre le poil au Printemps: & ne s'apprivoiſe jamais.*

195 Lepore nihil timidius: quicquid ſtrepit aures arrigit, aut ſe proripit, dum capitur vagit.

195 There is nothing ſo fearefull as the Hare, what ever makes a noiſe, ſhee lifted up her eares, or elſe departeth quickly. when it is taken, cryeth.

195 *Il n'y a rien de plus craintif qu'un Lievre: au moindre bruit, il dreſſe les oreilles, ou ſe retire tout a coup, quand il eſt prins, il brait.*

197 Fodicando Cuniculus cuniculos: Talpa grumos facit.

196 By digging the conny makes holes, the Mole or want, molehils.

196 *Le Lapreau, ou le Connil fait des creux, & la Taulpe des grumeaux ou monceaux de terre, en perçant ou foüiſſant.*

198 Erinaceus (Echinus) & hiſpida

197 The hedgehog and the Bit-

197 *Le Heriſſon & le furieux Porc eſpic,*

Hystrix aculeos pro pilis habet.

199 Simia humanorum operum imitatrix est, ut & Cercopithecus.

200 Glire & Mele nihil somnolentius.

201 Viverra, Mustela, Martes, Martes Scythica, Musnoricus &c. pelliciis conveniunt.

202 Sciurus, Sorex, Cricetus, &c. foramina fibi cavant.

203 Sed Mus (quadrupedum minimus) penuaria perreptans, Catis (Felibus) aut muscipulis subinde præda fit.

ſtled Porkupin, hath ſpeckled pickes in ſtead of hatres.

199 The Ape is an imitatour of humane workes: as alſo the Marmoſet or the Monky.

200 There is nothing more ſleepie than the Dormouſe, and the Gray or Brocke Badger.

201 The Ferret, the Weaſill, the Warten, the Scythian Warten, the muske Cat, agree in ſkinnes.

202 The Squirrill, or Field mouſe, make themſelves holes.

203 But the Mouſe, the leaſt of all foure-footed creatures, creeping about the ſtore-houſes, now and then becomes a prey to Cats, or to Mouſe-traps.

a des aiguillons en lieu de poil velu.

199 *Le Singe eſt imitateur des actions humaines, comme auſſi le Marmot ou le Guenon.*

200 *Il n'y a rien de plus dormart, que le Loir & le Taiſſon ou le Blaireau.*

201 *Le Furet, la Belette, la Marte Scythienne, & le Rat Noricus s'accordent, en poil & en peau.*

202 *L'Eſcuricu, la Souris, le Mulot, &c. ſe cavent des trous.*

203 *Mais la Souris la moindre des beſtes a quatre pieds, grimpant ſur les gardemangers, ſert bien ſouvent de proye aux Chats & aux Rats.*

XVII. De Amphibiis & Reptilibus.

204 AMphibia sunt, Castor, (Fiber) Lutra, Crocodilus, Rana coaxans, Testudo, Bufo, &c.

205 Reptilia sunt quæ serpunt, exuvias que deponunt, ut anguis sibilans (coluber) Hydra, Natrix, Cæcilia, Seps, &c.

206 Draco ipso halitu necat, sicut & venenata Basiliscus aura.

XVII. Of Creatures living as well on water as on land, and of creeping things.

204 CReatures living both on water, and on land, are a Beaver, or Castor, an Otter, a Crocodile, a Croking Frog, a Tortetise, a Toad, &c.

205 Creeping things are those which creepe on the belly, and cast off their old skinne, as Hissing Snake or Adder, a water Serpent, a Viper, a lo worme, &c.

206 A Dragon kils with the very breath, so likewise the Cockatrice with his wind.

XVII. Des Animaux qui vivent en l'eau & en la terre & des Reptiles.

204 *LEs Bestes qui vivent en l'eau & en terre sont, le Castor, ou le Bievre, la Loutre, le Crocodile, la Grenouille croassante, la Tortue, le Crapaut, &c.*

205 *Les Reptiles sont ceux qui rampent & quittent leur peau comme le Serpent ou le Couleuvre sifflant, l'Hydre, le Natrix, la Vipere, un Serpenteau, &c.*

206 *Le Dragon tuë de son haleine: comme le Basilic veneneux de son souffle.*

207 Lacerta, Stellio, Salamandra, scorpio pedibus ambulant.

208 Limaces sont cochleæ sine testa.

207 A Lizard, a Newt, a Salamander, a Scorpion goe on their feet.

208 Snailes, are cockles without shels.

207 *Le Laizard, le Stellion, la Salemandre, le Scorpion, marchent sur leurs pieds.*

208 *Les Limaçons sont des escargots sans coquille.*

XVIII. De Insectis.

209 INsecta sunt, varii Vermes; ut Lumbrici fimeta, erucæ plantas. Teredines ligna, Tineæ vestes, Blattæ Libros, Gurguliones (Curculiones) Frumenta, Erucæ Olera, Volvox vites erodunt.

210 Lendes, Pediculi, Pulices, Culices, Cimices, nos ipsos infestant: quin & Ricini, & Hirudines sive

XVIII. Of Insectes or small Vermine.

209 INsects are divers wormes: as Mawworms, gnaw or eate dunghils, Cankers, the Plants, Timberworms, the woods Moths the garments. Moths or Gnats the Books, weavels or Mytes, the Corne, the palmer worme, the Herbes, the Caterpiller the Vine.

210 Mits, Lowses, Fleas, Gnats, molest us, as also

XVIII. Des Insectes ou des vers.

209 LEs *Insectes sont divers vermisseaux*, viz. *Les Vers de terre qui rongent les fumiers, les Chenilles, les Plantes, les Teignes, les Cloportes, les Livres, les Calendres, les Bleds les Chatepelues, les Herbes, le Hurbec, les Vignes.*

210 *Les Lendes, les Poux, les Pulces, les Mouscherons, les Punaises, nous molestent, voire mesme le*

Sanguisugæ. Bombices in pixidibus delitescentes, & Mori fronde vescentes, Serica fila Aranearum telis similia exonerant & quasi nendo trahunt.

211 Apes bombylantes, in apiariis & alvearibus mel cera commistum conficiunt, reponuntque inibi in cellulis suis, & quotannis examen, ut novam coloniam emittunt.

212 Crabrones & Vespæ præacuto sunt aculeo.

213 Oestro (tabano, asilo) percitum pecus subsilit.

214 Scarabeorum & locustarum genera multa sunt.

215 Bruchi & canthari, & Papiliones, Cicindela, Nicedula volatiles sunt: ut & Tipula.

Tykes, Blood-suckers. Silke-wormes, lying hid in boxes, and eating Mulberry leaves, bring out silken threds, like Spiders webs, and draw them as it were in spining.

211 Bumbing Bées, in their places and hives, they make honey mixt with waxe, and there lay it up in their celles, and every yeere they send forth a swarme, as it were a new colony.

212 Hornets and waspes, have a sting very sharp.

213 The Cattell stung with a gadbee leaps.

214 There bee many kinds of beetles, and of Locusts.

215 Grasse-wormes or wort-wormes, and blacke Beetles, & butterflies, & the Glow-wormes, are flying, as also a water spider.

Tiquet, & les Sangsuës. Les Vers a soye cachez dans leurs boetes, & qui vivent des feuilles de Meurier, deschargent & tirent comme en filant le fil de soye.

211 *Les Abeilles bourdonnantes dans leurs Ruches font le Miel meslé de Cire, & le mettent dans leurs logettes, font sortir tous les ans un essain comme une nouvelle colonie.*

212 *Les Frelons, & les Guespes ont un aiguillon fort pointu.*

213 *Le Bestail, piqué d'un Tahon, saute.*

214 *Il y a plusieurs sortes & especes d'Escarbots & Locustes.*

215 *Les Chenilles, & les Cantharides, & les Papillons, & le Vercoquin luisant, volent, comme aussi le Verd'eau.*

216 Cicada foris, Gryllus domi cantillant.

217 Formica pusilla est, sed actuosa, semper festucas & micas fert.

218 Aranea aranеum texit.

216 The Grashopper chirpeth without, the Cricketh within at hom.

217 The emmot or Ant or pismire is small, but very painfull: it eber bringeth betches, and crums.

218 The Spider weaveth Cobwebs.

216 *La Cigale chante aux champs, le Gryllon ou Criquet, dans la maison.*

217 *La Fourmi est bien petite, mais active, porte tousjours des festus & des miettes.*

218 *L'Araigne tist sa toile.*

XIX. De Homine.

219 Animantiũ excellentissimus homo, mundi Epitome, vagiens nascitur.

220 Quem genetrix aut obstetrix, fasciis involutum in cunas reponit.

221 Nutrix verò alma, amplectens & amplexans alumnum

XIX. Of Man.

219 Man the most excellent of living creatures, the epitome or abridgement of the world, cometh into the world crying.

220 whom the mother or the midwife layeth up in the cradle, wrapt in swadling clouts.

221 But the Nurce that nurseth him, embracing and gladly receiving her nursling, giues him suck, or suckles him

XIX. De l'Homme.

219 *L'Homme le plus excellent des Animaux, l'Epitome & l'abbregé du monde, naist en criant.*

220 *Lequel la mere ou la sage femme met dans le berceau enveloppé de maillots ou de bandelettes.*

221 *Et la nourrisse qui le nourrit embrassant son nourrisson l'allaicte de ses mam-*

suum, uberibus lactat, pusio ipse lactet.

with her paps. The little young childe sucks.

melles, & l'enfançon la tette.

222 A cunabulis venitur ad serperastra, ubi bimulus infans incessum sibi format, & fari ac balbutire incipit, crepitaculis, pupis & crepundiis ludens; pueritiam inde ad 12 vel 14. ætatis annum extendens, articulandæ, efformandæ, augendæ, loquelæ, lusibusq; impendit.

222 From the cradle hee cometh to bands or swathels, or swathing bands, or splints, where the infant being 2. yeers old, learnes to goe, and begins to speak and stammer, playing or sporting with ratles, babbies, puppies, trifles, and gugawes. From thence stretching out childhood, to the 12. or 14 yeare of his age, hee employes himselfe to frame, fashion and increase his speech: and also to playing or sport.

222 *Du berceau on vient aux maillots, ou l'enfant de deux ans se façonne a marcher, & commence a payler, & a begayer, se jouant avec des sonnetes, des clochettes, des poupees & des chainettes. Puis estendant sa jeunesse jusques a 12. ou 14. ans, il l'employe a distinguer, former, & augmenter sa parole en jouant.*

223 Impuberes cum pubescunt sonoram vocem alterant, scilicet post exactum decimum quartum annum.

223 When children or beardiesse, when they beging to have a beard, alter their shrill voyce: being 14. yeers olds.

223 *Les jouvenceaux sans poil en barbe, commençans a avoir l'aage de 14. ans changent leur voix resonnante.*

224 Ephebi dicuntur adolescentes, & mox adulti, juvenes: illi procreationi, hi muniis publicis idonei.

224 Striplings are called yong men and being presently of full age, are called men. The one sort, by reason of their age, are fit for procreation, the other, to beare publike office.

224 *Les jouvenceaux s'appellent adolescens, & peu apres parvenus, jeunes hommes, ceux-la sont idoines a engendrer, & ceux-cy a servir au public.*

225 Virilis vergit ad provectam: senilis rugas & canos affert.

225 Mens age, weareth towards reall growne age, old age bringeth wrinkles, and gray haires.

225 L'aage viril panche vers la vieillesse, l'aage du vieillard apporte des rides & des cheveux blancs.

226 Anuosa vetula edentula sit, senecio decrepitus.

226 An old wife becomes toothlesse: a drowsie decrepite.

226 Une vieille femme devient esdentee: & un vieillard radoteux.

227 Ita infantia seipsam ignorat; puericia ludicris transigitur: juventus vanis: virilitas laboriosis: senectus ad priora relabitur, retractatq; præterita non sine gaudio vel mœrore.

227 So Infancy knoweth not it selfe: Childhood is spent in childish, youth in vaine, manlinesse in laborious things, old age falls againe into its first beginning.

227 Par ainsi l'enfance ne se cogneit point: la puerilite se passe enchose ludicres, la jeunesse en choses vaines; la virilité en choses laborieuses: la vieillesse retombe a son premier estat, & rumine les choses passées, avec joye ou fascherie.

228 Senes enim bis pueri.

228 For old men are twice children.

228 Car les vieillards sont deux fois enfants.

229 Mediocri statura (homo) optimè est proportionatus.

229 A man of a meane stature is very well proportionated.

229 Un homme de mediocre stature est tres-bien proportionné.

230 Nam gigas terriculo est, Nanus (pumilio) risui.

230 For a Gyant is a fearefull thing, and a dwarfe or a little man scornfull.

230 Car un Geant donne frayeur, un Nain ou un hommellet sert de risée.

231 Nudus est non

231 He is naked

231 Il est tout nud,

hirſutus, Fauni enim & Satyri commenta ſunt. Soli animantiũ homini, ſermo, ratio, riſus, calvitium propria ſunt.

not hairy; for the Gods of the fields, and woods, and the Satyres are but fictions. Speech, Reaſon, Laughter, Baldneſſe, are proper to man onely of all living wights.

non pelu ny velu: Car les Faunes & les Satyres ſont des feintes. La Parole, la Raiſon, le Ris, la Chauveté, ſont propres à l'homme, ſeul de tous les animaux.

XX, De corpore & primum de membris externis.

232 Corporis noſtri compages, eximium eſt ſupremæ ſapientiæ exemplar.

233 Statura ejus ex oſſibus, cartilaginibus, tendinibus, nervis, carne, muſculis, cute triplici, & volucris (involucris) variis conflata eſt.

234 Membra cohærent nexibus per-

XX. Of the Body, and firſt of the outward mẽbers.

232 The ſetting of our body is an excellent and a ſingular patterne of of the higheſt wiſedome.

233 Its ſtructure is made of Bones, Cartilages or Griſtes, Tendons, Nerves, or Sinewes, Fleſh, Muſcles, three-fold Skinne, and divers covers.

234 The members cleave together

XX. Du Corps & premierement des membres externes.

232 L'*Aſſemblage de noſtre corps eſt un exquis & ſingulier exemplaire de la ſageſſe ſupreme.*

233 *La ſtructure d'iceluy eſt faicte & compoſée d'Os, de cartilages, de Tendrons, de Nerfs, de Chair, de Muſcles, d'une Peau triple, & de pluſieurs Couvertures.*

234 *Les membres s'entretiennent de li-*

petuis, in proportione decentissima.

235 Nam quæ bina sunt, ex opposito sibi ad latera locantur: quæ singula per medium.

236 In vultuum lineamentis stupenda est varietas. Ejus dispositio, sedati aut turbulenti animi speculum est.

237 Frons angusta asinina est, lata bonæ indolis, rugosa anxii animi, caperata iracundi nota. Ea serena & explanata, oculiq; placidi & intenti in compellantem, bene conscium mentem plerumq; arguunt.

with perpetuall knots in a most handsom and decent proportion.

235 For they which are twinnes, or by couples, are placed directly on the side of one another, they which be but one, in the midst.

236 In the feature, and lines of the faces, and visages, there is a wonderfull variety.

237 A narrow forehead is blockish or dull, that which is broad, is a marke of a good complexiõ: that which is wrinkled, of a pensive mind: that which is frowning, of an angry and cholericke man. These being cleare and open, and the eyes fastened on him that speakes to us, for the most part argue a good mind.

ens perpetuels, en une proportien tres-convenable.

335 *Car ceux qui sont gemeaux sont placez aux deux costez a l'oppositе l'un de l'autre, ceux qui ne sont qu'un, par le milieu.*

136 *Es traicts & lineaments des visages, il s'y trouve une varietè admirable. Celuy estant serain, & uni, & les yeux doux & attentifs a celuy qui parle: sont souvent signe d'une bonne conscience.*

237 *Le front estroit est stupide, le large est marque de bon naturel: le ridé, d'un esprit chagrin: le refrongné, d'un qui est courroucé. Sa disposition est un miroir d'un esprit rassis ou turbulent.*

238 Pupilla oculi, albugini insidens, speculum est obiectarum rerum imagines in se recipiens.

239 Hanc palpebræ nictando humectant, cilia verò & supercilia communiunt.

240 Sed Hirqui lacrymas sudant.

241 Inter tempora & nasum (quem alii simum habent, alii aduncum) sunt genæ: iisque subsunt malæ seu maxillæ.

243 Per Nares ut cloacam mucus defluit, quem vibrissæ detinent, ne exsudet, nisi mungatur. Strophiolis, non brachio digitisve, narium excrementa excipienda sunt. Os nec nimis premeretur, nec hiaret, sed le-

238 The apple of the eye being set in the white, is the looking glasse, receiving in it selfe the images of things set before.

239 The Eyelids wet it by winking and twincking: but the browes and the upper eye-browes, fence it.

240 But the cozners sweat teares.

241 Twixt the temples & the nose, (which some have flat upward, and other some crooked) are the cheekes, the cheekes bones bee under it.

242 Through the nostrils, as through a sinke, the snivell runneth downe: which the aire within holdeth, least that it should drop downe, unlesse it be blowed. The excrements of the Nose must be taken with handkerchers, not with the arme or fingers. The mouth should not be

238 *La Prunelle de l'œil assise au blanc, est un miroir recevant en soy les images des choses qui se présentent.*

239 *Les paupieres, l'hume & entenclignant, mais les cils & les sourcils, la contregardent & garantissent.*

240 *Mais les coins jettent des larmes.*

241 *Entre les temples & le Nez (que les uns ont Camus, & les autres Aquilin) sont les joües, & au dessous d'icelles les maschoires.*

242 *Par les narines comme par un esgout la morve decoule, que les poils des naseaux detiennent, affin qu'elle ne degoute, si ce n'est qu'on la mouschе. Il faut se moucher avec son mouchoir, & non du bras ou des doights. La Bouche ne doit pointe-stre trop serree, ny trop*

viter admotis labiis, fit conjunctum.

shut too close, neither gape (or yawn) but the lips lightly put together and joyned.

ouverte, mais d'estre doucement fermee en joygnant les levres.

243 Mentum virile Barba, Labrum superius mystax, tegit: quidam tamen imberbes sunt.

243 A beard covers mans chin, the mystach the upper lippe: yet some men are beardlesse.

243 La Barbe couvre le menton de l'homme, & la moustache, la levre de dessus, quelques uns toutefois sont sans barbe.

244 Anterior colli pars jugulum est, posteriorcervix, supraq; sunt humeri æquo libramine tẽperandi.

244 The fore-part of the necke is the throath-bone, the latter or hinmost is the hinder part of the necke.

244 La partie du devant du col est le gavion ou le gosier, celle du derriere est le chaignon, & au dessus sont les espaules, qui doibvent estre portees d'une mesme grandeur.

245 Thorax mammis turgidus infernè Ventrem habet, ad partes later. In seq; continet linguam loquendi, palatum gustandi, mandibulas, dentes, & gingivas, mandendi organa.

245 The breast or swelling with dugs, hath a belly below, and the sides on both parts.

245 La poictrine enflee des mammelles, ou tetons, a le ventre en bas, & les costez ès parties; & contient au dedans langue pour parler, le palais pour gouster, les mandibules, les dents, & les gencives pour manger.

246 Costæ ab axilla cœptæ, in hypochondria desinunt.

246 The ribbes beginning in the arme-hole, end about the navell.

246 Les costes commençans depuis l'aisselle finissent en l'hypocondre.

247 In inguine verenda ſunt. Quæ citra neceſſitatem detegere diſſolutam indolem arguit.

247 In the groine be the priuie parts.

247 *En l'aine ſont les parties honteuſes : leſquelles ſi on deſcouure ſans neceſſité, cela monſtre un naturel diſſolu.*

248 Sub coxendice femora ſunt ; ſub genubus & poplite tibiæ & ſuræ.

248 Under the haunch are the thighes : under the knees, and the haut, the legges and the calfe.

348 *Sous la hanche ſont les cuiſſes, ſous les genoux & les jarrets, l'os de la jambe, & le gras.*

249 Planta pedis talos, calcaneum convexum plantæ ſolum continet.

249 The ſole of the foot containes the ankles, the heele, the conbexe of the plant, and the ſole, or hollowneſſe of the foot.

249 *La plante du pied contient les talons, le creux, la ſole de la plante ou la ſemelle.*

250 Tergum habet ſuperne ſcapulas, pòſt lumbos, tandé nates, podicem, ſeſſionis gratia, clunibus circumvolutas.

250 The back hath the hinder part of the ſhoulder-aboue, afterward the loynes, laſtly, the buttocks folded about with haunchs, for to ſit.

250 *Le derriere ou le dos a en haut les eſpaules, puis les rables & en fin les feſſes, le cul enveloppé de feſſes pour s'y aſſoir.*

251 Spina dorſi ex triginta quatuor vertebris conſtituitur.

251 The bache bone doth conſiſt of thirtye foure knuckles.

251 *L'eſchine ou l'eſpine du dos conſiſte, ou eſt compoſee de trentequatre vertebres.*

252 Lacertoſum brachiũ in ſe manus continet, cubitum,

252 The ſtrong arme containeth in it the hands, the elbow, the hollow-

253 *Le bras robuſte contient en ſoy, la main, le coude, le*

volam: quæ deducta palma eſt, contracta pugnus.

253 Digiti ſunt quinque, ſinguli articulos tres, & totidem artuum juncturas & condylos habentes.

254 Pollice prominimus, indice monſtramus, verpus, ſive digitus medius, prominet, inter quem & minimum digitellum, annularis, medicus, eſt.

255 Vnguibus, ſcabimus, ſcalpimus, laceramus, lancinamus.

256 Siniſtra, læva, tenet, dextra operatur, omnia aptè, niſi quis ipſe ineptus aut iners.

neſſe of the hand, which ſpread is the palme, ſtraighted the fiſt.

253 The fingers are five, every one having three little knuckles, and as many ioints of knittings.

254 With the thumbe we ſtraine downe, with the fore-finger we ſhew, the middle finger appeareth or ſtandeth out further then the others: betwixt which and the little finger, is the ring finger.

255 With the nailes we ſcratch, we rubbe, we rent, we teare, we mangle, we ſtrike.

256 The left hand holdeth, the right hand worketh, every thing fitly, unleſſe one be ſottiſh and doltiſh.

creux, qui eſtendu eſt la paume: ſerre, le poing.

253 Les doigts ſont cinq, ayant chacun d'eux trois joinctures, & autant d'accouplements de nœuds & les chevilles.

254 Du pouce nous preſſons, par l'indice nous monſtrons, le maiſtre doigt eſt long, entre lequel & le petit doigt, eſt le doigt de l'Anneau ou Annulaire.

255 Des ongles nous grattons, nous gallans, nous deſchirons, deſmembrons, nous poignons, ou piquons.

256 La main gauche ou ſeneſtre tient, la main droite ou la dextre travaille: le tout proprement, ſinon que quelqu'un ſoit inepte, nonchalant, ou pareſſeux.

257 Sed ambidexter præ ſcævola multum habet.

257 But a left and right handed, or he that uſeth both hands, hath great advantage over a left handed.

257 *Mais le droictlier & gaucher, a beaucoup d'avantage par deſſus le gaucher.*

XXI. De Membris internis.

258 EIa, jam viſcera inſpiciamus!

259 Alimentum dentibus primoribus inciſum, molaribus maſticatur, (Bucca enim molendinũ eſt) manſumq; per gulam (æſophagum) ad ſtomachum demittitur: ubi fit concoctio prima.

260 Nam venæ meſaraicæ chylum exugunt, eumque excrementis craſſioribus per inteſtina & anum foras egeſtis, quæ ſtercora, merdæ, & oleta ſunt, deferũt

XXI. Of inward members.

258 GO to, let us now looke into the entralles.

259 Food or nouriſhment being cut with the fore teeth is grinded with the grinding teeth: (for the mouth is a mill) and being chewed, it is thorow the gullet ſent downe into the ſtomacke: where the firſt digeſtion is made.

260 For the meſaraicke veines ſucke the chyle of the meate and bring and convey it into the liver, the thicker excrements, which bee dungs, mucke, or dure, draught, being

XXI. Des membres internes.

258 ORça, *regardons maintenant ès entrailles.*

259 *La nourriture ou l'aliment coupé des dents de devant, eſt maſché des maſchelieres (car la bouche eſt un moulin) & eſtant maché il eſt envoyé par le goſier dans l'eſtomach ou petit ventre, ou ſe fait la premiere digeſtion.*

260 *Car les veines meſaraiques ſuccent le Chyle, & les excrements plus eſpais (qui ſont l'eſtron, la merde, & la fiente) eſtans jettez, & mis dehors par les boyaux*

ad jecur: ubi denuò fit ſeparatio.

cast and put out thzough the bowels oz entrals, and the fundament, where there is made againe a ſeparation.

& par le trou l'envoyent au foye, ou ſe fait derechef une ſeparation.

261 Seroſum per vreteres meat ad Renes, ſitque urina (lotium) quæ mejendo emittitur.

261 The ſerous part runnes thzow the urine pipes, and conduits, at the Reynes, and becomes Urine, which is cast out by making water oz by pissing.

261 *Le ſereux coule ou paſſe aux reins par les veines uteres, & l'Urine ou le piſſat s'enfait, qui eſt envoyee & miſe hors en piſſant ou urinant.*

262 Pinguior pars ab Hepate rubedinẽ accipit, & fit ſanguis: qui per venas diſtribuitur.

262 The fatter part receives ſednesſe from the Liver, and is made blood, which thzough the veines, is distributed.

262 *La partie plus graſſe reçoit la rougeur du foye, & devient ſang, qui ſe diſtribuë par les veines.*

263 Lien, (ſplen) interim attrahit, & rurſum ejicit melancholiam: fel bilem ſeu choleram.

263 The Spleene oz milt in the meane while drawth againe melancholie, the gall oz bladder, choler.

263 *La Rate cependant attire & derechef jette & met hors la melancholie; le fiel met hors la cholere.*

264 Pituita ſeu phlegma per omnia diffluit.

264 Fleame oz rheume run downe every where.

264 *Le Flegme coule & s'eſpand par tout.*

265 Cor in pectore ſitum, primum eſt vivens & ultimũ moriens.

265 The Heart placed in the Breast is the first living and last dying.

265 *Le Cœur miplacé en la poictrine eſt le premier vivant & le dernier mourant.*

266 Proindecaloris plenum & palpitans ſine requie: ſed adjacens pulmo refrigerat illud reſpirando per arteriam aſperam.

266 and therefore is full of heat and panting without reſt: But the lights lying by it, refreſh it, breathing thorow the winde pipe.

266 *C'eſt pourquoy il eſt plein de chaleur & palpitant ſans repos: mais le poulmon tout joygnant le rafreſhit: en reſpirant par l'artere aſpre.*

267 Qua læſa, raucedo fit & tuſſis, ut & à clamore immoderato.

267 which being once hurt, there comes Hoarſeneſſe, and Cough, as likewiſe from immoderate crying.

267 *Laquelle bleſſee, s'engendre un enroüement & la toux, comme auſſi d'un cry deſmeſure.*

268 Præcordia hæc (exta) ab inferiore ventre ſeptum tranſverſum (diaphragma) disjungit.

268 The midriffe lying overthwart, or from the one ſide to the other, doth ſeparate the heart ſtrings from the lower part of the belly.

268 *Une cloſture a travers le diaphragme ſepare ces membranes qui deſcendent du fonds du ventre inferieur.*

269 Omentum verò Ilia, ut Meſenterium lacteſ obvolvit.

269 But the Bell inwraps and layes up the ſmall guts or the flanche, as the middle of the bowels or entrals, the ſmall guts.

269 *Et la coiffe enveloppe & couvre les flancs, comme le meſantere, les inteſtins ou petits boyaux.*

XXII. De Accidentibus corporis.

270 IVxta exteriorẽ aſpectum, quidã ſunt corpulenti, carnoſi & obeſi; alii graciles, macilenti, & ſtrigoſi: quidam formoſi, alii deformes & turpes.

271 Secundùm habitudinem interiorẽ vegeti aut morboſi; robuſti aut teneri.

272 Criſpi non facilè calveſcunt, rufi caneſcunt.

XXII. Of the Accidents of the Body.

270 According to the outward aſpect, ſome are corpulent, fleſhy, ſlender, thinne or leane, and clunged or ſtarveling, that is nothing but skinne, and bone, ſome Beautifull, other ſome Foule or deformed.

271 According to the inward complexion or habitude, ſome whole or ſicke, ſtrong and luſty, or elſe tenderly.

272 The curled doe not eaſily ware bald, the Yellow or red haired, ware gray and hoary.

XXII. Des Accidents du Corps.

270 *Selon le regard exterieur, quelques uns ſont corpulents, ou charnus, & trop gras: les autres greſles, maigres & eſlancez: les uns Beaux, les autres Laids & difformes.*

271 *Selon la diſpoſition ou habitude interieure, ils ſont ſains & bien diſpoſez, ou douillets & tendres.*

272 *Les Creſpus ne deviennent pas aiſement Chauves, les Roux griſonnent & deviennent cheneux.*

273 Cilones (frontones) in phrenesim proclives sunt, & includuntur vacerræ.

273 They which have a great or high forehead, or a sharp crowne, are prone to frenzie, and are included amongst senseleſſe heads.

273 *Ceux qui ont la teſte pointuë, ou qui ont un grand front, ſont enclins a Phrenesie, & ſont tenus du nombre des ſtupides.*

274 Præstat luscũ, unoculum esse, quàm cæcum, surdastrem quàm surdum, hæsitantem, balbutientẽ, quàm balbum: blæsum quàm mutum.

274 It's better to bee one eyed or blind of one eye, then ſtarke blind, halfe deafe then ſtarke deafe, to be ſtammering then a ſtammerer, a liſper, then mute and dumbe.

274 *Il vaut mieux eſtre Borgne qu'Aveugle, Sourdaut, que Sourd, Begayant, que Begue: Begue que Muet.*

275 Strabo distortè, pætus: obliquè contuetur: cocles monoculus est.

275 A Goggle eyed looketh a ſquint a rolling eyed looketh a ſquint upward, one (cocles) hath but one eye.

275 *Le Louche ou Bigle regarde tortu, celuy qui cligne les yeux, de travers: le Borgne n'a qu'un œil.*

276 Nasuti acriter odorari, Buccones ingluviosi, flacci & jugulis non cavis bardi esse putantur.

275 They which habe great or long noſes, are thought to ſmell ſharply, the large-mouthed, or Calkatifs to bee Gourmands, and Gluttons, the flap eared, and ſuch as habe not the throate bone hollow, to bee blockiſh.

276 *Ceux qui ont grand Nez ſont eſtimez ſentir ou flairer vivement, les Touffus Gloutons & Gourmands, ceux qui ont les Oreilles laſches & pendantes, & le Goſier non cavé ſ[illegible] tenus pour lourdes*

277 Verruca, struma, gibbus & quodvis tuber deformant.

277 A wart, the Kings evil, a bunch in the backe and every swelling doth disfigure and deforme.

277 *Une Verruë, les Escroüelles, une Bosse, & toute autre enflure desfigurent.*

278 Similiter & nævi, lentigo, porrigo, impetigo, lepra, serpego, mentraga, lichen, varix, vitiligo, & omnis macula.

278 As likewise moles, speckes, frecles, pimples, lintels, a scurfe, or scauld, or dandraffe, a ring-worme, a tetter, a crooked veine, the leprosie, and every spot.

278 *Semblablement aussi les tasches, les Lentilles, la Teigne, la Galle ou Gratelle, le feu volage, la Lepre, Maledartre, Tasche sur le corps, ou visage & toute autre.*

279 Item si quis obstipus incedat aut cernuus.

270 Item if any goeth wry necked downe or stouping and bowed to the ground.

279 *Item si quelqu'un va tord-col, ou la teste panchee.*

280 Calvitium alii sibi decori, reputant, alii dedecori.

280 Some think baldnesse to bee an ornament, others take it to bee a shame.

280 *Les uns tiennent que la chauveté leur est une bien seance, les autres un deshonneur.*

281 Claudicatio à luxatione est: alioqui nec loripedes nec vari, nec valgi, nec scauri, nec Pansæ claudicant.

281 Halting proceeds or comes from a loosing of ioynt, otherwise neither the crumpe footed and wrye or crookelegged, nor the legges bowed inward, nor they that have swollen anckles, nor they which stop, do halt.

281 *Le Clochement ou Boistement vient d'un desnoüement, ou demise de membres, autrement ny ceux qui vont les Iambes tortues au dedans, ou courbees au dehors, ou les talons gros ou pied bots ne clochent point.*

282 Intertrigo ab attritu eſt.

283 Spado eſt cui teſticuli, colei, ablati ſunt.

282 A galling or gawling betweene the toes comes from rubbing.

283 He is gelded whoſe genitories are taken from him.

282 *L'entretail vient d'un frottement.*

283 *Un Chaſtré eſt celuy a qui on a oſté les genitoires.*

XXIII. De Morbis.

XXIII. Of ſickneſſes and of diſeaſes.

XXIII. Des Maladies.

284 VEntriculus, (à quo ægritudinum origo) inanis eſurit, & ſitit, oppletus ſingultit, & ructat, crudus eſcam faſtidit, nauſea laborans, difficulter cibos retinet, ſed ſtatim ſumptos evomit.

284 The ſtomacke from whence is the beginning of ſickneſſe, being void is hungry and thirſty: being full it yelleth, riſeth, being raw it loatheth food or meat. He that hath a loathing ſtomach, doth hardly retaine his meate, but vomits it as ſoone as it is taken.

284 L'*Eſtomach*, (*d'ou vient la ſource des maladies,*) *eſtant vuide a faim & ſoif, eſtant rempli il hocquette & route: celuy qui eſt cru, a en deſdein la viande: Ayant envie de vomir il retient la viande difficilement, mais auſſi toſt revomit ce qu'il a prins.*

285 Pallor & tremor cachexiam hoc eſt, valetudinem debi-

285 Paleneſſe, and trembling, ſhew an ill or ſickly diſpo-

285 *La Palleur, & le tremblement, ſont marque d'un*

lem; torpor ac veternus enervatam arguunt.

286 Moborum alii dolorem, alii ſtuporē alii pruritum duntaxat inducunt,

287 Decumbentes ſi non convaleſcunt, fiunt valetudinarii: & quod pejus, clinici,

288 Hoc ſolatio eſt, cui multū doluit, dedoluit.

289 Cephalgia, potiſſimùm ſi craniū ſeu calvaria ſolidum os ſit, aut vertiginem aut delirium, aut furorem cauſatur.

290 Odontalgia fit, cum gingivæ putreſcunt.

ſution or completion: a dulneſſe, or drowſie, ſhewes it weakely and enfeebled.

286 Of ſickneſſes or diſeaſes, ſome breede paine, ſome aſtoniedneſſe, others itching only.

287 They that being ſicke, are lying downe and keepe their bed, if they recover not become ſickely, and which is worſe, bedrid, or ſo ſicke that they cannot riſe.

288 This is a comfort, he that ſorrowed much, did ceaſe from ſorrowing.

289 The head-ach (ſpecially if the bone and braine pan be hard) cauſeth a ſwimming of the head, or giddineſſe, or dotage, and raving or fury.

290 The teeth ach commeth when the gums be rotten.

indiſpoſition & foibleſſe: & l'engourdiſſement & fetardiſſe monſtre que la ſanté eſt affoiblie.

286 *Des maladies les unes cauſent douleurs, les autres eſtonnement, les autres demangeſon tant ſeulement.*

287 *Ceux qui giſent malades au lict, s'ils ne gueriſſent deviennent maladifs, & qui pis eſt cliniques, c'eſt a dire alictez d'une maladie perpetuelle.*

288 *Voicy un comfort & ſoulagemēt, c'eſt que celuy qui a eu une grande douleur, a paſſé ſa douleur.*

289 *La Migraine principalement la crane ou le teſt eſt un os ſolide & ferme, cauſe un eſtourdiſſement, de Teſte, ou reſverie & fureur.*

290 *Le mal des dents ſe fait, quand les gencives ſe pourriſſent.*

291 Lippitudo est cæcitatis præparatio, nec creber aurium tinnitus, bonum portendit.

291 Dzze blindnesse, is a preparation vnto blindnesse: neither dothan often tinckling of the eare pretended any good.

291 *La chassie est une preparation a l'aveuglement, & un frequẽt tinnement d'oreilles, ne presage rien de bon.*

292 Gravedo (Rheuma) est Catharri destillatio, asthma, Respirationis difficultas.

292 Heavinesse of the head, or a Rheume, is a running downe of a raw humour from out of the head, a hard and short breathing is difficulty of breathing.

292 *Le Rheume & pesanteur de Teste est une desfluxion d'un Catharre, estre poussif, est avoir difficulté d'halaine.*

293 Angina tonsillas angens, ne fauces strangulet, guttur gargaryza.

293 For feare the Quinsie should choke and stop the gullet pipe or the gorge, gargell thy throat.

293 *De peur que la Squinancie n'estrangle les glandes ou la gorge, gargarize du gosier.*

294 Languores & deliquia animi aceto reficiuntur.

284 Languishings and faintings of the heart, are comforted with vineger.

294 *Les langueurs, pasmoisons & deffaillances de cœur se refont avec du vinaigre.*

295 Alui profluvium, Fluxus, Diarrhea, & Dysenteria, Obstructio, tenasmus dicitur.

295 A Flure or loosenesse of the belly is called a laske or bloody flure, or gnawing in the belly, Obstruction is called Tenasmus, or a desire to goe often to stoole, and yet doe nothing.

265 *La Dissenterie ou Flux de Sang, s'appelle Flux de Ventre, & l'Obstruction, s'appelle desir d'aller a la selle.*

296 Stranguria calculi primordium.

294 The strangury, is the beginning of the stone.

296 *La difficultè d'Urine eſt un commencement de la pierre ou gravelle.*

297 Tormina, lũbrici, & paſſio iliaca, colica, colum affligunt.

297 Frettings, and wrings in the Belly, or Belly-wormes, and obſtruction of the ſmall guts, afflict the cholicke gut.

297 *Les trenchees du Ventre, la Vermine & la Colique ou Colique paſſion, affligent l'inteſtin colon.*

298 Pleuritis & lumbago minus cruciant.

298 The Pleuriſie or paine and ach of the Loynes vexe leſſe.

298 *La Pleureſie ou douleur de coſté & la douleur des Reins, tourmente moins.*

299 Tumor intumeſcit & deſidit: non ſic Hernia, & Ramex.

299 A ſwelling ſwells or riſeth up, and falleth downe, burſtneſſe, rupture, and ſwelling in the cods doe not ſo.

299 *La Veſſie s'enfle & d'eſenfle, mais non pas la Rupture, Hergne, ou Greveure.*

300 Toxicum qui aſſumpſit, turgeſcit: ſed ei theriaca reſiſtit.

300 He that hath taken Venome or Poyſon, ſwelleth up: but triacle reſiſteth it.

300 *Celuy qui a prins du Poyſon s'enfle: mais la Theriaque luy reſiſte.*

301 Pernio & podagra pedes affligunt, chiragra manus, arthritis oſſium membranas.

301 A Kibe, and the gout in the feete, afflict the feete: the gout in the hãds the gout in the arteries, the thinne skinnes of the bones.

301 *La Mule au Talon ou Engeleure, & la Goutte affligent les Pieds, la Chiragre les Mains, la Goutte Sciatique, les Membranes des Os.*

302 Tertiana febris alterno die repedat.

302 The tertian Ague or Feaver returnes every third day.

302 *La Fievre Tierce retourne & a son accez tous les trois jours.*

303 Quartana, hydrops, phthisis, diuturni & lethales sunt: ille intercute aqua perimit, hæc lenta tabe consumit & consummat.

303 The Quartane Ague, the Dropsie, the Consumption, are both lasting and deadly, that kills with a water betweene the skinne and the flesh, this consumes, ends and consummates with a lingering, slow pining and wasting away.

303 *La Quarte, l'Hydropisie, & l'Etique, sont Maladies, continuelles & mortelles, celle-là tuë d'une eau qui est entre la peau & la chair, ceste-cy consume d'une sechereſſe lente.*

304 Epilepsia laborantes à morbo caduco parumper absunt.

304 They that be sicke of the Epilepsie, or foule evill, are not farre from the falling sickenesse.

304 *Ceux qui sont malades de l'Epilepsie, ou du haut mal, ne sont pas fort esloignez du mal Caduc.*

305 Paralysis, & Apoplexiæ Præcursorem perhibent esse spasmum.

305 Men affirm that the Crampe is a forerunner of the Palsie and Apoplexie.

305 *On tient qu'un retirement de Nerfs, Pasmoison ou Deffaillance de cœur, sont les avantcoureurs de la Paralisie, & de l'Apeplexie.*

306 Pestis, Bubones & Carbunculos jaculans, repentè & subitò invalescit,

306 The Pestilence or Plague, darting and casting Botches, Impo-

306 *La Peste dardant des Ulceres, les gros Talons, ceux qui ont les lambes*

ingentesq; populos ac nationes vastat. Vitio corporis innato obnoxiis, ut Strabis, Pætis, Cæcis, Lippis, Edentulis, Surdis, Gibbosis, Spadonibus, Mancis, Mutilis, Vatis, Scauris, Loripedibus, curatio frustra adhiberi censetur.

stumes, and Carbuncles, or running sores, suddenly and unawares wasteth strong, wasteth, destroyeth and killeth up great Peoples, and Nations. It is thought to be in vaine, to goe about to cure those who are subiect to an inbred deformity of body, as the Squint Eyed, Rolling-eyed, Gray-eyed, the Blind, the Bleare-eyed, the Toothlesse, the Deafe, the Bunch-backed, Gelded-men, the Lame, Maymed, they whose legges bend inwards, who have swollen Toes, that they cannot walke fast, Wry-legged, or whose feete are as it were bound.

tortues, & charbons s'enforcit soudainement, & gaste & destruit beaucoup de Peuples & Nations. On tient que c'est en vain qu'on pense ceux qui sont entachez d'un vice corporel qui est venu de Nature, comme les Bigles, les yeux clignotans, ceux qui ont la Veuë esgaree, les Aveugles, ceux qui ont les yeux pleurants, les Esdentez, les Sourds, les Bossus, les Chastrez, les Manchots, les Mutilez, ceux qui ont les iambes tortues en dehors.

XXIV. De Vlceribus & vulneribus.

307 SVppurans Vlcus ubi abſceſſit, apoſtema dicitur: è quo dum rumpitur, pus, tabum, & ſanies profluit.

308 Carcinoma, Gangræna, Phagedena Venerea lues, Lepra, Puſtulæ, & Papulæ ſeu varioli, ut & omnis ſcabies, pruriginem proritant & contactu inficiunt: ideo contagioſi ſunt.

309 Vulnus cæſim fit aut punctim, plaga percuſſione aut contuſione, cujus ſignum livor eſt.

XXIV. Of Vlcers, Wounds and Sores.

307 WHen the ripening bile is once out, it is called an Impoſtume: out of which when the filth breaketh, corrupt and rotten blood runk thereout.

308 A Canker, or Wolfe, the Gangrene, the Spanish pox, the Leproſie, the Measils, the ſmall Pox, as likewiſe all ſorts of Scabs provoke and ſtirre up itching, and infect by touching: therefore they be contagious.

309 A wound is made edgeling, or with the edge, or elſe pointingly: a blow and a ſtripe by ſtriking, thumping and bruiſing: the ſigne whereof is blacke and blew.

XXIV. Des Vlceres & des Playes.

307 QVand un Vlcere purant & rendant ordure s'eſt retiré, on l'appelle Apoſteme, duquel crevé & rompu, la boüe & ordure en deſcoule.

308 Le Chancre, la Gangrene, le Pharſin, la Verole, la Lepre ou Ladrerie, la petite Verole, & toute ſorte de gale provoquẽt demangaiſon, & infectent par leur attouchement: c'eſt pourquoy ils ſont Contagieux.

309 Une navreure ou bleſſure, ſe fait de taille, d'eſtoc, ou de pointe, & une playe en frappant, & par froyſſure, dont le ſigne ou la marque eſt meurtriſſeure.

310 Illud neglectim habitum exulcerat.

311 Quum vomica coit, crusta obducitur, tandem tamen cicatrix superat.

312 Vibex a verbere est, pusula ab adustione, cassus ab indurations.

310 That being negligently handled and dealt withall, it impaireth, and groweth worse.

311 When an impostume shurteth up it selfe, it is covered with a crust, yet at the last a skar remaineth or is left.

312 A print in the skinne comes from burning, a Wasone from hardening.

310 *S'il est negligemment dressé, il exulcere & entame la peau.*

311 *Quand une apostume se serre, il s'escroute & se referme a la parfin toutefois la cicatrice surmonte.*

212 *Les frangees se font d'une verge, ou d'une escourgee: une vessie ou ampoule de la brusleure: un Cal, ou durillon de duteté.*

XXV. De Sensibus internis.

313 CAleat an frigeat quid tangendo, humidum an siccum sit prensando: durum an mollecomprimendo: grave an leve, tollendo, periculum fac, comperies.

XXV. Of outward sences.

313 Whether any thing be hot or cold, try it by touching, thou shalt find it: whether it bee wet or dry, by catching or taking hold of it, whether it bee hard and soft by pressing and close nerving: whether it bee heavy or lightsome, by lifting up.

XXV. Des Sens internes.

313 *Essaye & esprouve si une chose est chaude ou froide, tu le sçauras en la touchant: humide ou seiche en la prenant ou empoignant: dure ou molle en la pressant: pesante ou legere en l'eslevant.*

314 Palpando quærimus quod non videmus.

315 Atque iſte eſt Primus ſenſus tactu.

316 Guſtus dignoſcit ſapores.

317 Quomodo quid ſapiat, ſcire vis? guſta.

318 Nam ſaccarum dulce eſt, Abſinthium amarum, Acetoſa acida, Piper acre, Labruſca acerba, immatura Mala auſtera.

319 Olfactus odores, qualiter quid oleat, internoſcit.

320 Moſchus enim, (qui cruor eſt circa umbilicum Zibethi collectus:) fragrantiam exhalat, aſſa vel aduſta caro, nidorem; morticina fœtorem.

314 By teſting we ſearch what we do not ſee.

215 And this is the firſt ſence by touching or feeling.

316 The taſt, or taſting diſcerneth ſavours.

317 Wouldeſt thou know how any thing ſavoureth? taſte it.

318 For Sugar is ſweet, Wormewood bitter, Sorrel tharpe and ſowre: Pepper tart and tharpe: a wilde grape ſoure and bitter: unripen Apples ſowre of taſt.

319 Smelling, or the ſmell diſcerneth odours, how ever y thing ſmelleth or ſavoureth.

320 For Muſk (which is a ſweat or blacke blood gathered or collected about the Nauell of a Cibet) breatheth out a ſweet ſmell: roſted and burned fleſh a burning ſavour: dead fleſh or

314 *En taſtant nous cherchons ce que nous ne voyons point.*

315 *Et c'eſt la le premier ſentiment par le taſt ou touchement.*

316 *Le gouſt diſcerne les ſaveurs.*

317 *Veux-tu ſçavoir le gouſt de quelque choſe? gouſte-la.*

318 *Car le Sucre eſt doux, l'Abſynthe ou l'Aluine amer: la Surelle tirant ſur l'aigret, le Poivre aigre ou mordicant, la Grape de Vigne ſauvage acerbe, les pommes verdes ſures.*

319 *Le flair ou flairement diſcerne les odeurs, & quelle odeur les choſes ont.*

320 *Car le Muſc ou Civet (qui eſt un ſang receuilli a l'entour du Nombril du civet) flaire bonne ſenteur: la chair roſtie ou bruſlee (le roſti) ſent de ſoy-meſme le bruſlé, la chair*

321 Mucida, putida, putrida, rancida, (quale lardum esse solet, & arvina) sordent.

322 Auditu sonos discernimus.

323 Contrarii sunt risus & fletus, plausus & planctus, jubilum & gemitus, atque suspiria, susurrus & vociferatio.

324 Tonus repercussus Echo dicitur: nullus, silentium.

325 Aspectu colores discriminamus.

326 Niger habet sub se hos gradus, Atrum, Pullum, aquilum, fuscum, badium seu spadiceum, Anthracinum.

it selfe a stinke or lauour.

321 Musty, Unsauoury, Mouldy and rammish things, such as Lard, and the fat of Bacon and sweete tallow, stinke.

322 With hearing wee discerne sounds.

323 Contraries are Laughter or Laughing & Weeping: Shouting or Reioycing, and wayling. Ioy or Gladnesse, and Mourning, a whispering and loud voyce.

324 A tune cast back or reberberated is called an Ecche, where there is none silence.

325 By the sight, wee discerne colours.

326 Black hath under it these degrees: Blacke, Sad blacke, dark Russet, Brosone or Ducke colour, Marble colour, Coale blacke colour.

morte rend une puanteur.

321 *Le Moisi, le Pourri, le Chanci, le Ranci, tel qu'est ordinairement le Lard ou la graisse, sentent mauvais.*

322 *Par l'Oüye nous discernons les sons.*

323 *Le Ris & les Pleurs, l'Applaudissement & le Deuil, la Ioye & la Tristesse, le Gemissement & les souspirs, un bruit Sourd & un Criement, sont contraires.*

324 *Le ton, son, accent reverberé, s'appelle Ecche: ou il n'y en a point, silence.*

325 *Par la Veüe nous discernons les couleurs.*

326 *Le Noir a soubs soy ces degrez, Noir, Obscur, Brun, Brunet, Tenebreux, Bay, Bayard, couleur de charbon.*

327 Cæruleus, hyacinthinum, violaceum, Ianthinum, lividum, Cyaneum, Cesium.

327 Skie or Azur colour hath, Violet, Purple colour, Blacke and Blew, or Azur colour, gray or Skie coloured, or unconstant.

327 *Le Bleu Celeste a l'Azur, couleur Perse de Vacinc, Violet, couleur Violette, le Tanne, le Bleu.*

328 Viridis, Venetum, Hyalum, Prasinum, Herbidum.

328 Græne hath Venice Blew, or Turky colour, græn like Leekes, or graſſ colour.

328 *Le Verd, a le Verdgay, couleur de Herbe.*

329 Ruber, Fulvum, ruſſum, puniceume, coccineum, purpureum, rutilum seu flammeum, rubicundum.

328 Red hath deepe yellow, yellowiſh, light Red, Purple, very Red, or Ruddy, very red, dyed in graine.

328 *Le Rouge, le Rougeastre, Roux fauve, incarnat, l'Escarlate, le Pourpre, le Rouge comme Feu.*

330 Luteus, Crocum, croceum, flavũ, luridum, cereum, gilvum, heluum.

329 Yellow hath Saffron colour, Bright Yellow, Pale or Wanne, waxy Carnation, or Fleſh colour.

329 *Le Iaune couleur de Safran, blond, Iaunastre, couleur de Cire, Baillet ou Paillet.*

331 Albus, ruſſum, cinereum, pallidum, lacteum, niveum, glaucum canum, candidum, aqueum.

330 Whit hath, Ruſſet, Aſh colour, Pale Blacke, and whitiſh, Milky, Snow white, Gray and Hoary, faire white colour, or Orient colour, water colour, or Pale white.

331 *Le Blanc, a le Rouſſet, Gris, Cendré Paſle, couleur de Laict Blanc comme la neige fort blanc, couleur d'Azur, couleur d'Eau.*

XXVI. De ſenſibus internis.

332 VT ſentire te ſentias, interni ſenſus dati ſunt tres: qui in cerebro reſident.

333 Nimirum ſub ſincipite ſenſus communis, qui rei viſæ, auditæ, guſtatæ, & olfactæ ſimulachrum apprehendit.

334 Hic in ſomno à vaporibus obſtruitur: hinc inſenſilitas.

335 Sub vertice habitat phantaſia, quæ diſcrimina rerũ dijudicat.

XXVI. Of Inward ſenſes.

332 That thou mayeſt bee able to know that thou feeleſt, three inward Senſes have beene given thee, which are reſident in the braine.

333 To wit under the Fore part of the Head, the common Senſe, which apprehendeth an Image of the thing ſeene, heard, taſted, Smelled and Touched.

334 In ſleepe this is ſtopped and ſhut up by vapours, from whence comes unſenſibleneſſe.

335 Under the Crowne of the Head dwelleth the Phantaſie, which diſcerneth and iudgeth of the differences of things.

XXVI. Des Sens internes.

332 *POur ſçavoir que tu as ſentiment, trois Sens internes te ſont donnez, qui reſident au Cerveau.*

333 *C'eſt a ſçavoir ſoubs le devant de la Teſte le Sens commun, qui apprehende une ſemblance de la choſe veüe, oüye, gouſtee, touchee & flairee.*

334 *Celuy-cy au ſommeil eſt eſtoupé, & bouché de Vapeurs, & de la vient l'inſenſibilité.*

335 *Soubs le ſommet ſe tient la fantaſie, qui juge des differences des choſes.*

336 Hæc in perpetua eſt agitatione: hinc cogitationes, ſomnia, & multifariæ imaginationes.

336 This is in a perpetuall agitation, whereupon ariſe diverſe thoughts, dreames and imaginations.

336 *Elle eſt en un continuel mouvement, d'ou proviennent diverſes penſees, ſonges, & imaginations.*

337 Sub occipitio memoria eſt, quæ apprehenſa & diiudicata in futurum uſum recondit.

337 Under the hinder part of the head is, the memory, which hideth, cloſeth for a nede to come, things apprehended and diſcerned.

337 *Soubs le derriere eſt la Memoire, qui garde & enferme les choſes apprehendees & diſcernees pour un uſage futur.*

338 Illas rerum icones (ſive dudum, ſive nuper impreſſas) ad revidendum reſumere, reminiſci eſt.

338 To take up againe thoſe lively Images of things to be ſeene and view againe, (whether long agone, or not long ſince impreſſed) is to remember.

338 *Reprendre ces Images & reſemblances des choſes imprimees, ou de long temps ou depuis n'agueres, pour les revoir & recognoiſtre, eſt le ramentevoir.*

339 Eæ ſi obliteratæ ſunt, oblivionem vocamus.

339 If they be blotted out, wee tearme it oblivion or forgetfulneſſe.

339 *Si elles en ſont effacees, nous l'appellons Oubliance, Oubly.*

340 Quamobrem quorum conſtanter meminiſſe volumus, eorum crebrò recordamur.

340 Wherefore what wee would conſtantly remember, wee record oftentimes.

340 *Voyla pourquoy nous nous ſouvenons & ramentevons ſouvent de ce dont nous voulons nous ſouvenir conſtamment.*

341 Quod oblitus ſum, qui memor eſt

341 What I have forgotten, hee that is mindfull of

341 *Que celuy qui ſe ſouvient de ce que j'ay oublié m'en face*

mihi memoret, commemoret.

342 Vigilia nimia fatigat, quia cerebrum exsiccat.

343 Nec tam impensè inedia debilitat quàm insomnia.

344 Dormituriens oscitat & pandiculatur: dormitans conquinisci, (id est capite nutat) dormiens stertit & rhonchissat. Ipsius interim Phantasiæ se solent offerre somnia ex diurnis actibus plerumque excitata.

it, let him rehearse or tell it unto me.

342 Too much or too long watching wearieth, because it dryeth up the Braine.

343 Neither doth hunger or want weaken or enfeeble so much as watching.

344 Hee that is Sleepie, Yauneth, Gapeth, and stretcheth himselfe: he that Slumbers, ducketh the Head, hee that is asleepe, snorts. Meane-while dreames, for the most part, caused by busilinesses of the day, are wont to present themselves to his fantasie or imagination.

souvenir, me le ramentoive.

342 *Trop de vigilance, ou le trop veiller fatigue, ou lasse: pource qu'il dessiche le cerveau.*

343 *Mesme la Disette ou Souffrance n'affoiblit pas tant que faute de dormir.*

344 *Celuy qui sommeille (qui a desir de dormir) baaille & estend le corps: ce'uy qui s'endort branle la Teste, & celuy qui dort, ronfle: Quelquefois le Sommeil se presente a sa Fantasie, qui sont souvent excitez par les actions du jour.*

XXVII. De Mente.

345 MEns in Rerum disquisitione Rationem consulit, quia intellectum invenire animus ei est.

346 Cui egregiũ est acumen, citò rem perspicit. Hebetes tarch sunt,

347 Qui multa inquirit, est Industrius; qui noscit, Gnarus; qui excogitat, Solers; qui notitiam usu firmavit, Expertus; qui uti novit, Prudens; qui utitur, Sapiens; qui abutitur, Astutus; & Fraudulentus.

XXVII. Of the Mind.

345 The Minde in the seeking or searching out of things, consulteth and taketh advice with reason, because it is minded to finde out the Intelligence therof.

346 Hee that hath a singular or a sharp witte, doth soone perceive a matter, the blockish are slow.

347 Hee that searcheth out many things, is Industrious; he that knoweth them, Skilfull, and Experienced; hee that inventeth them, Witty; hee that confirmeth and strengtheneth his knowledge by use, Expert; hee that knoweth how to use it, Prudent; hee that abuseth it, is both Crafty and Guilefull.

XXVII. De l'Entendement.

345 L'*Entendement en la recherche des choses, prend conseil avec la Raison, parce qu'il desire d'en trouver l'intelligence.*

346 *Celuy qui a une rare vivacité d'Esprit apperçoit bien tost une chose, ceux qui sont d'un esprit lourd, sont tardifs.*

347 *Qui recherche beaucoup de choses, est Industrieux; qui les sçait, est Sçavant; qui les invente, est Ingenieux; qui a confirmé la science & son sçavoir par usage, est Expert; qui s'en sçait servir, est Prudent; qui en use, est Sage; qui en abuse, est Fin, ou Ruse, & un Trompeur.*

348 Contra, qui nihil curat, torpidus eſt, qui nihil percipit, ſtupidus.

348 Contrariwiſe hee that careth for nothing, is ſlow and dull: hee that perceiues nothing, ſtupid and ſenſeleſſe, or lacketh his Sences.

349 *Au contraire qui ne ſe ſoucie de rien eſt un Engourdy : qui n'apperçoit rien, eſt un Stupide.*

349 Vera rei apprehenſio, notitia eſt, falſa, error: debilis, opinio: ex conjecturis veniens, ſuſpicio: vacillans, dubitatio: impedita, hallucinatio: nulla, ignoratio. Principiorum cognitio, intelligentia; Concluſionum, Scientia; Divinarum rerum Sapientia dicitur.

349 The true apprehenſion of a thing, is Science: the falſe, Error: the weake, Opinion: that which comes out of conjectures, Suſpicion: that which is wauering, Doubtfulneſſe: that which is hindered, a Miſtaking: where there is none, Ignorance. The knowledge of principles, is called, underſtanding: of Concluſions, Science: of Diuine matters, Wiſedome.

350 *La vraye apprehenſion d'une choſe, eſt Science : la fauſſe, eſt Erreur : la debile, eſt une Opinion : celle qui naiſt de conjectures, s'appelle Soupçon : celle qui vacille, ou chancelle, s'appelle Doubte : celle qui eſt empeſchee, Abus ou Deception : ou il n'y en a point, Ignorance. La cognoiſſance des Principes, eſt appellee Intelligence : des concluſions, Science : des choſes Divines, Sapience.*

350 Cùm alterius relationi credimus, Fides eſt, cum veriſimilibus rationibus credimus, perſuaſio,

350 When we beleeue another mans report or relation, it is Faith or Truth: when we yeld to probable reaſon, Perſuaſion:

351 *Quand nous croyons le rapport d'autruy, c'eſt Foy ou croyance : quand nous cedons aux raiſons probables & vray ſemblables, c'eſt Perſuaſion : quand nous*

cum ſufficienti demonſtrationi, aſſenſus.

351 Quorum cauſam non intelligimus miramur, quæ pernoſcere volupe eſt, rimamur. Aſſertio vera concedenda, falſa neganda, ambigua diſtinguenda.

when to a ſufficient Demonſtration, Aſſent.

351 What we understand not the cauſe of, we admire: what we take pleaſure and delight perfectly and thoroughly to know, we ſearch diligently. A true aſſertion, must be granted: a falſe, denied: a doubtfull one, diſtinguiſhed.

cedons a une demonſtration ſuffiſante, c'eſt Accord ou Conſentement.

351 Ce dont nous n'entendons point la cauſe, nous l'Admirons: ce qui eſt plaiſant & agreable a ſçavoir, nous le fouillons, & le recherchons par tout. Il faut conceder une aſſertion vraye: nier une fauſſe, & diſtinguer celle qui eſt ambigue.

XXVIII. De Voluntate & affectibus.

352 VOluntatis eſt bona amare & velle, mala odiſſe & nolle.

353 Ex accidenti eſt, ſi hæc placent, illa diſplicent: tum

XXVIII. Of the will and affections.

352 IT is the property of the will, to love and to deſire, or to will to have good things, to hate and to loath, or will bad things.

353 It is by accident, if theſe be pleaſing, thoſe diſ-

XXVIII. De la volonté & des affections.

352 LE propre de la Volonté eſt d'Aymer & de vouloir ce qui eſt bon: de hair & de ne vouloir point ce qui eſt mauvais.

353 C'eſt par accident ſi ceſtuy-cy plaiſt, & ſi l'autre

enim apparentia decipit, ut eligantur deteriora.

354 Ecce autem quàm subjecta est affectibus: quàm identidem iis perturbatur.

355 Absunt bona? desiderat ea, optat, benè ominatur, anhelat, conatur & molitur quicquid potest: frustrationem tamen veretur, ut,

356 Hinc Desideria, Vota, Spes, Studia, Molimina, Solicitudo.

357 Antequam adipiscatur, cum tædio fert etiam paulæ moræ intercapedinem.

338 Adsunt? gestat aviditate, lætatur, gaudet, oble-

pleasing: for then the appearance deceives to make us choose the worse.

354 But behold how subject it is to the affections: how greatly it is now, and then troubled therewith.

355 Are good things absent? she desireth them, she wisheth them, she hopes well, she labours, strives, and endeavours what ever she can to obtaine them, and yet feares still a frustrating thereof: so that,

356 Out of this come Desires, Vowes, Hopes, Studies, Endeavours, and Carefulnesse.

357 Before she gets them, she suffers with loathing, and tediousnesse even the space of a little delay.

358 Are they sent? She leaps

desplaist: car alors l'apparance deçoit, pour choisir (faire choix) de ce qui est pire.

354 *Mais voicy combien elle est subjecte aux affections, combien elle en est par fois troublee!*

355 *A elle faute de Biens ou de Moyens? Elle les Desire, les Souhaite, a bonne opinion de les obtenir, elle Anhene, & entreprend tout ce qu'elle peut: si craint elle d'en estre frustree, de sorte que,*

356 *De là viennent les Desirs, les Vœux, l'Esperance, le Soing, l'Effort, & le Soucy:*

357 *Avant que l'obtenir, elle supporte avec ennuy l'entredeux mesme d'un petit delay.*

358 *En a elle? Elle en tressaut de*

état ſe fruendo iis ; amittere metuit : inde hilaritas, lætitia, gaudium, voluptas, conjuncta tamen cum metu.

359 Eripiuntur ? Triſtatur, dolet, queritur, : hinc triſtitia, Pœnitudo, querelæ.

360 Magis verò mala eam inquietant & diſtrahunt.

361 Ventura enim abominatur & averſatur, ac declinat, formidat tamen tremit & angitur : hinc averſatio, timor & formido, tremor & anxietas.

for earneſt deſire, ſhee is Glad and Merry, and deligh-teth her ſelfe in enioying them : She feares to loſe them : from whence ariſeth, Mirth, Ioy, Gladneſſe, Delight, but yet withall toyned with feare.

359 Are they taken away ? She Grieves, ſhe Sorrowes, ſhee Complaines, and thence cometh Sorrow, Repentance, and Complaint.

360 Yet notwithſtanding evill things trouble and moleſt, and diſtract it much more.

361 For ſhe abhorreth, Deteſteth, and Flyeth from thoſe which are to come, yet ſhe feares, ſhe trembles and grieves, whereupon cometh, Abhorring, hating dread and Feare, Trembling, Sadneſſe and Heavineſſe.

Ioye, elle en eſt Gaillarde, elle s'en Esjouit, elle prend plaiſir a en iouir, elle a Peur & Crainte de les perdre, de la ſort Allaigreſſe, Ioye, Plaiſir, & Volupté joyncte toutefois avec crainte.

359 *Les luy ravit-on ? Elle s'en attriſte, elle s'en deult, elle s'en plaint : de la vient la Triſteſſe la Repentance, & les Complainctes.*

360 *Si eſt-ce que les maux l'inquietent, la troublent, & la diſtrayent encore plus.*

362 *Car elle abomine & a en horreur, fuit, & evite ceux qui ſont a venir ; & neantmoins elle craint, elle Tremble, elle s'angoiſſe, elle ſe chagrine, & de la vient la Fuite, la Crainte, & la Peur, le Tremblement, l'Angoiſſe, & le Chagrin.*

362 Advenientia horret, paveſcit, trepidat ad ea, vel ſtupeſcit (ſtupet:) inde Horror, Pavor, Trepidatio, vel Stupor.

362 She abhorreth thoſe that come, ſhe Trembleth, and quaketh thereat, or elſe ſhee is aſtoniſhed, and diſmayed, whereupon ariſeth Horrour, Feare Quaking, or Amazednesſe and aſtonishednesſe.

362 *Quand ils viennent, Elle les a en horreur, elle s'en effraye, elle s'en espouvante ou s'en estonne; De la vient l'Horreur l'Effroy, l'Espouvantement, l'Estonnement.*

363 Quum obvenerunt, iraſcitur, mæret, luget, hinc ira, mæſtitudo, luctus.

363 When they are come, ſhee is angry, Sorrowfull, Sad, and Mournefull, and thence, Anger, Sorrow, Sadneſſe, Heavineſſe and Mournefulneſſe commeth.

363 *Quand ils ſont advenus, Elle s'en faſche, s'en courrouce, s'en attriſte: de la vient le courroux la Faſcherie, la Triſteſſe, & le Deuil.*

364 Secus fit in alienis bonis & malis.

364 It falls out otherwiſe in an other mans good or evill.

364 *Le contraire en advient ès biens & és maux d'autruy.*

365 Ibi gratulatur aut invidet: hic commiſereſcit aut (ſi perverſa eſt) exultat.

365 There ſhee congratulateth or envieth: Here ſhee commiſerateth, or (if ſhe be perverſe,) Shee reioyceth thereat.

365 *Là elle congratule, ou y porte envie; icy elle en a compaſſion: ou ſi elle eſt perverſe, elle s'en eſjoüit.*

366 Boni ignorantia negle&um & aſpernationem: Cognitio, Zelum, Satietas, Faſtidium, adfert.

366 The Ignorance of good bringeth a neglect and careleſneſſe thereof. The knowledge of it, Zeale; fulneſſe, loathing.

366 *L'ignorance du bien apporte le meſpris: La cognoiſſance, zele: le ſaoulement, deſdain.*

367 Mœroris levamen eſt, ſi cogites omnia omnibus accidere. Superbiæ repreſſio ſi ſtatuas quod cuidam accidit, cuivis contingere poſſe.

368 Poſt lapſum nihil in nobis integrum; omnia mutila manca, lacera, corrupta, vitiata.

367 It is a ſolace, and an aſſwaging of griefe to thinke, all things happen and chance unto all men. It is a reſtraint of Pride if you hold or believe, that the thing which happens to ſome one, may happen to every one.

368 After the fall, there is nothing in us whole or entire, every thing is mutilate, maimed, lame, rent, and corrupted.

367 C'eſt une allegeance de triſteſſe, que de penſer, que toutes choſes adviennent, arrivent à un chacun. Un refrain de Superbité, de croire que ce qui arrive a un, peut arriver a tous.

368 Apres la cheute il n'y a rien d'entier en nous, tout y eſt inutile, Manchot, deſchiré, Corrompu.

XXIX. De Mechanicis in genere.

379 HActenus, Naturalia: Artes Mechanicæ ſunt quæ cùm victum tum amictum acquirunt.

XXIX. Of things Mechanicall in generall.

369 HItherto (or thus farre) of Naturall things: arts Mechanicall are, which get both meat and cloathing.

XXIX. Des choſes Mechaniques en generall.

369 *Juſques à preſent (a eſté traicté) des choſes Naturelles: les Arts Mechaniques ſont ceux qui nous acquierent tant le vivre que le veſtement.*

370 Iam ergò artificum quoque officinæ visendæ nobis erunt. Ex his, Fabri, è duriore aliqua materia fabricant utensilia, quales sunt Arcuarii, Armamentarii Aurifices, Automarii, Carpentarii, Cæmentarii, Ferrarii, Lignarii, Latomi, Statuarii, Stannarii, &c.

370 Wee ought then now to visite, also the shops of Crafts men. Among these, Craftsmen, of some harder matter make utensils; of which sort are Bowyers, Armorers, Goldsmiths, Clockemakers, Carpenters, Maions, Smiths, Woodcutters, Stonecutters, Imagemakers, and Peinterers, &c.

390 *Il nous faudra donc voir maintenant les boutiques des Artisans. Entre iceux les Febvres fabriquent les utensilles de quelque matiere plus dure, cõme sont les Archers, les Armeuriers, les Orfebvres, les Horlogers, les Massons, les faiseurs de Chariots, les Mareschaux, les Charpentiers, les Tailleurs de Pierres, les Sculpteurs, les Estaimiers, &c.*

XXX. De Hortorum cultura.

371 HOrtus vel pomarium est, vel viridarium, vel vivarium.

372 Sepitur vel aggere, vel macerie, vel plancis, vel sepe, quæ è palis fudibus-

XXX. Of dressing and trimming of gardens.

371 A Garden is either an Orchard or a Greene, or a Parke or Pond, Poole.

372 It is enclosed either with an heape and a ditch, or with a stone wall,

XXX. Du Iardinage & culture des Iardins.

371 VN *Iardin est ou une Pomeraye & lieu Fruictier, ou un verger & Iardin verdoyant, ou un Vivier.*

372 *Il est par le Iardinier clos ou d'un rempart, & terrace,*

que & vimine plectitur ab hortulano.

373 Olitor ligone & rutro bipalioque fodit, & per pulvinos semina spargit.

374 Arborator seminario vel taleis, vel viviradicibus consito, elegantia est, si per quincuncem surculos inserit, & rigat, germina putat, stolones amputat. Areas æquali latitudine extendit & cylindro

or with boards and planks, or else with a fence, which is knitted out of stakes and props, stayes, wickes, and Osier twigs, by the Gardiner.

373 The Gardiner, diggeth with a Mattocke or a Spade, with a Delving tole or grubbing axe, and soweth, and spreadeth the seeds, through beds.

374 A Shredder scates young Graffes, and Twigs to a seed Plot, or a Nurse Garden, planted either with stockes to Graffe on, or else with quick sets: it is comely if it be done by square and like distance of one from another, and watereth it, and pruneth the young sprigges, and branches, cutteth away the shoots springing out of the rootes or sides of the stocke. The Garden Beds hee extendeth, of equall

ou d'un Mur de Pierre, ou d'une Palissade ou d'une Haye qui se plie & s'entrelasse, ou avec des Pieus, & des Perches, ou d'Osier.

373 *Le Iardinier foüit avec une Beschе ou un Rable, ou un Hoyau, ou d'un Louchet & espard les semences és couches des Iardins.*

374 *L'Arbcurier ente les Greffes au Seminaire, ou en la Pepiniere, & jeunes plantes: c'est une bienseance, s'il le fait en quarreaux, ou en rangees de cinq a cinq: & les arrouse, coupe & trenche les Germes, Surgeons, & rejettons. Il estend les Parterres d'une mesme largeur, & les applanit avec le Cylindre ou Plantoir, les entoure &*

planat, ſeptis utrinque cingit, & ſæpe obumbrat.

bredth and makes them plaine or euen with a Roller: hee encompaſſeth them with Fences on either ſide, and often Ouer-ſhadoweth them.

umbrage ſouvent de coſte & d'autre de Hayes.

375 Oleum ex olivis exprimitur, ſubtus amurca ſidit.

375 Oile is wringed out of olives: the mother and leeſe of it ſetleth & goeth vnder to the bottome.

375 *L'Huile ſe tire des Olives, la lie deſcend au fond.*

376 Apiarius, melliſo, Alvearia curat. Favos liquat & Mel a Cera Igne ſeparat. Vinitor Vites paſtinat, runcat, lætificat: racemos maturos in quaſillis ad torcular deportat, & hinc Vinum expreſſũ doliis infundit.

376 A Bee maſter hath a care of Bee hiues, and melteth and diſſolueth the Ware, and by fire he ſeparateth the Hony from the Ware. The Vine dreſſer Diggeth, Weedeth, Dungeth the Vines: he carrieth the ripe Grapes, to the Wine-preſſe in Baskets: and after, the wine ſtrained out, hee powres into Barrels.

376 *L'Abeiller a ſoing des Ruches, & fond & amolit les rayons, & ſepare par le feu la Cire d'avec le Miel. Le Vigneron hoüe, ſarcle, & fume, ou amende les Vignes, il porte les Raiſins mœurs au Preſſoir dans des Hottes, & puis entonne le Vin preſſé dans les Vaiſſeaux.*

XXXI. De Agricola & Agricolatione.

377 AGricola est qui agrum colit; proventuque Annonæ se sustentat.

378 Cui fundi & prædia locantur, manceps: cui villa conceditur, villicus & colonus est.

379 Arvum subactum ut sit feracius fœcundiusque, ante sementē, stercoratur fimo vel marga.

XXXI. Of the Husbandman, and of husbandry, tillage, and plowing.

377 A husbandman, is one that tilleth the field, and sustaineth or upholdeth himselfe with the encrease, fruits and reuenewes of his liuing & yearely comming in.

378 To whom grounds, landes, farmes, and manours are set out, he is a Farmer: to whom a Village is credited, is a Bayliffe and a Tenant.

379 A field or a plowed land taken that it bee more plentifull and more fruitfull, is dunged with muck, or white marle before the sed.

XXXI. Du Laboureur & de l'Agriculture ou labourage.

377 UN *Laboureur est celuy qui laboure les Champs, & qui se sustente & maintient du reuenu & prouision des Annees.*

378 *Celuy à qui on baille a rente Terres, & les Fermes, est un Fermier; celuy a qui on donne la charge d'un Village, est un Villageois ou Metayer.*

379 *Une Terre labouree pour estre fertile & plantureux, avant la semence est engraissé & fumé de fiens ou de marne.*

380 Novale & vervactum, id est, requietus ager, feracior est restibili.

380 A Layland and the land fallowed in the spring: (that is resty land) is more fruitfull then a fallowed field.

380 *Un Varet ou Gueret (c'est a dire, une jachere ou terre qu'on a laisse reposer) est plus fructueuse que celle qui rapporte fruict tous les ans.*

381 Iungit aratro Boves: non funibus aut restibus, sed jugo.

381 Hee ioyneth his Oxen to the plow, not with ropes or with withes or halters, but with a yoke.

381 *Il joinct les Bœufs a la Charuë, non avec des chordes, ou chables, ains avec un loug.*

382 Tum arator, agitans & stimulo incitans, concitans, subarat, iterat, tertiat seminat, occat, & estringit per liras & versuras.

382 Then the Plowman pricking and driving forward with a Goad or a pricke, breaketh up, eareth, twice, and thrice, soweth and harroweth, by ridges, balkes and by turnings.

382 *Alors le Laboureur les esveillant, aiguillonnant, il le sarfouie, & le laboure, la premiere, la seconde, & la troisiesme fois: Il l'ensemence, l'esblette, & l'herce en scillons & tourneures, & le brise.*

383 Inter arandū verò alterâ retinet burim, ne deliret, altera stivam: & vomer (culter, dentale) proscindit sulcos, donec absolvatur jugerum.

383 But in tilling with the one hand, he holdeth the plow beame (least it should not goe straight) with the other, the Plow handle or stilt: and the culter or Plow share, cutteth and breaketh up the furrowes till an eare and a furlong be finished.

383 *Et en labourant d'une main il tient le manche, (pour ne se forligner de la raye) & de l'autre le tenon: & le soc entrecoupe les scillons jusqu'a ce que l'arpan soit achevé.*

384 Porca fit transversim, ad derivandam uliginem.

385 Occam (urbices) in argilloso solo ferream esse oportet: in arenoso lignea satis est.

386 Vbi segetes frutiescunt (spicant) sarritione, runcatione opus est, ne a zizaniis suffocentur fruges.

387 Maturis his immittuntur messores (sive falcatores) qui falca acuta metunt, (quo messis uberior eò alacrius) manipulatim disponunt.

388 Colligunt tandem in mergetes & colligant tomici-

384 A ridge is made overthwartly to draw the moisture from the Corne.

385 The harrow in a clay ground and sat soyle must be of Iron, in a sandie earth, a woody one is enough.

386 When the Corne springeth in stalkes, or earth and thorne thout into eare, there is need of weeding, harrowing and raking, for feare the Fruit, or Corne should bee choaked with Muray and Cockle.

387 When it is ripe, Reapers, or Mowers are thrusted in. who with a sharp Hooke, Bill, Sickle, Reap and Mow downe (by so much the more joyfully by how much the harvest is more plentifull) set it in order by bundells and by handfuls.

388 Finally, or last of all they gather them into grips

384 *Un sellon se fait de travers, pour faire escouler la moiteur.*

385 *Il faut qu'en une terre argilleuse la Herce ou le Ploustre soit de Fer: en terre sablonneuse, suffit qu'elle soit de Bois.*

386 *Lors que les Bleds, & les Grains verdoyent & deviennent herbe, ou jettent leurs espics, il est besoing de sarclement, & de les biner, de peur que les fruicts ne soyent estouffez par l'Yvroye.*

387 *Quand ils sont mœurs, on y envoye des Moyssonneurs & Faucheurs, qui Moissonnent, & Aoustent d'une Faucille ou Serpette agüe & trenchante (& ce d'autant plus alaigrement que la Moisson est plautureuse) & les disposent & mettent en javelles.*

388 *Et puis apres*

bus, superante in campo stipula.

and binde them up with cords, the stubble being left in the field.

les assemblent en poignees, & les lient avec du Geneſt ou avec des Cordes de Chanvre, laiſſant l'Eſteule & le Chaume au Cham.

389 Tum vehibus vel merga bifurca in horrea convehunt, vel acervos, cumulos, congerunt.

389 Then they carry them into Barnes and Corne-houses with Carts or with Pitchforks or gather them into heaps.

389 Puis apres on les emporte dans des Grange, ou Greniers, avec des Charettes, ou avec une longue Fourche, & les assemblent en mouçeaux.

390 Tritores, tritutatores, in area flagellis triturant, olim tribulabant tribula, linquitur stramen, & acer, acus.

390 Threshers thresh in the threshing floore, with flailes, (in time past they did breake it with a Carre) the straw and the chaffe are left.

390 Les Broyeurs ou Batteurs les battent en l'Aire avec des Fleaux, (au temps passé on tiroit le Bled d'avec la paille avec une traine) on loisse la Paille & le Chaume.

391 Subjactant exinde ventisabro (vanno) ut separetur palea,

391 Afterward they winnow their chaffe, with a fan, or a wan, that the chaf may be severed and separated.

391 On l'esvente puis apres avec un Van ou Esventoir, pour en oster & separer la paille.

392 Siquid adhuc supereſt, cribro incernunt, ut fiat frumentum (purum) quod granariis infer-

392 If there be yet something remaining, they sift it in a Sieve, that it be pure Wheate, which is carried, and brought into Gar-

392 S'il y reste encore quelque chose, on le crible avec un Crible, affin que le Froment soit pur, qu'on apporte dans des

mapalia sua carris circumuehunt.	conevey about their Cottages, and Thatcht sheades with carres.	*chars leurs logettes, ou cabanes.*
405 Mandræ sunt mobiles caulæ.	405 Hovels and stalles are moveable Sheep-cotes and folds.	405 *Les haras sont des Bergeries mouvables.*
406 Bubulci è Bubilibus, Bovilibus, subulci haris, porcilibus, Buccina evocant.	406 Cowheards or Oxeheards, with a Horne, call out of the Oxe stall, or Cowhouse, Swineheards out of the swinesty.	406 *Les Bouviers appellent les Bœufs hors de leurs Estables, & les Porchers les Pourceaux des Estables a pourceaux avec un Cornet.*
407 Illi in præsepibus & cratibus, hi in aqualiculis, pastum præbentes, stabula pala expurgant.	407 Those giving fodder in cratches, rackes and these in troughs, purge and make cleane their stables, with a spade.	407 *Ceux-là mettant leur Pasture és Creches, ceux-cy és Auges, nettoient leurs Estables, avec une pelle.*
408 Lac ex ubere, vitulus quidem & Agnus subrumus sugit, ancilla verò mulget, mulctra, mulctrali, excipiens.	408 A Calfe indéed and a sucking Lambe sucke milke out of the dug, but a Maiden milketh receiving the milke in the milking paile.	408 *Le Veau & l'Agneau qui tettent encore succe & tire le Laict de la Mammelle, & la Chambriere le traict ou tire, le mettant dedans un Trayoir.*
409 Lactaria in Lactaria cella è cremore, Flore Lactis Butyrum conficit, & è Lacte coagulato Caseum: oxygala est	409 The Dairy woman in the milk house or dairy house makes butter out of the creame, and cheese out of curds: turned milke is sharpe, not a	409 *La Laictiere en la Laicterie fait du Beurre de la Creme, dans la Beurriere, & du Fourmage du Laict caillé: le Laict*

acris, non colastra, serum supereſt.

sillybub, the whey is left.

tourné eſt aigre, non le Sillybub, le Megue eſt de reſte ou demeure.

410 Vacca prægnans forda, horda, dicitur: nondum fœta, bucula & Iuvenca.

410 A Cow with Calfe, is called a milke Cowe, being not yet great with young, ſhee is called a Heifer.

410 *La Vache groſſe, s'appelle preing, & celle qui n'eſt point encore preings (pleine) une Iemiſſe.*

411 Fœnum è pratis ſecula deſectum & ſicilitum ſiccatur, raſtris corraditur, furcis in cumulos & fœnilia comportatur.

411 Hay cut downe and mowed downe, and mowed downe againe, by a Mower with a Sith, out of meddomes often, is gathered and ſcraped with Rakes, and is carried, and made up in ſtaks or cockes, and laid in ſhockes, or rickes or lofts, or haymowes, with Forkes.

411 *Le Foin coupé & fauché des Prez avec une Faux, & la refaucheure ſe ſeche, ſe racle, & amoncelle avec des Rasteaux, s'emporte avec des Fourches en monceaux & fenils.*

412 E renaſcente graminechordum eſt.

412 The latter mattle or crop, or mowe, is made of the graſſe that growes againe.

412 *La refaucheure ſe faict de l'herbe qui renaiſt.*

XXXV. De Lanionia.

413 LAnio altilia, (vescula enim non sunt vesca: quis iis vescatur?) mactat, i. e. jugulat, excoriat, dissecat, in macello venum exponit.

414 Intestina, præsertim omasum, pulpa effarciens, farcimina & hillas, tomaecula, botulos, apexabones, tuceta: itemque offas penitas

XXXV. Of Butchers trade.

413 A Butcher slayeth and killeth crammed farted, that is, cuts their throat, plucks off the skinne or hide, cuts them in peeces, exposeth them in the shambles or markets to bee sold: as for leane beasts they are not good to be eaten, and who would eate thereof?

414 Stuffing with pieces of meate the Tripes or Entrailes, (specially the paunch) hee maketh gut Puddings and Chitterlings, Liver Puddings, Hawsledges, Hogs Puddings, Bloddings, or Blacke Puddings, minced or brayed meat mingled with sweet, as

XXXV. De la Boucherie.

413 LE *Boucher tuë & assomme les bestes engraissees, (car les maigres ne sont pas bonnes à manger, & qui en mangeroit?) c'est a dire les esgorge, les pele, leur oste la peau, les coupe en pieces, & les expose a vendre a la Boucherie.*

414 *Farcissant de chair la plus tendre, les Intestins (sur tout le Boyau gras) il en fait des Boudins, des Andouilles, des Saucisses-*

pernas & succidias, &c-conficit.

415 Adeps non concrescit, æquè spissè ut sebum: quia opimior.

also Colleps or morsels, Gammons of Bacon and Flitches.

415 The grease or fatte doeuot thicken or congeale so thickely, nor so hard as tallow, because it is fatter.

des Gigats, des Charbonnees, des Iambons, & des Fliches.

415 *La graisse ne se conjoinct ny congele aussi espaiz que le suif, d'autant qu'elle est plus grasse.*

XXXVI. De Venatura.

416 VEnator feras in scrobes foveasque pellectas capit, aut canum sagacium odoratu per vestigia vestigat & venatur.

417 Odoratores enim indagant, verragi persequuntur, & assequuntur.

418 Cerva ut in casses & plagas varis tentas incidit, impli-

XXXVI. Of Hunting.

416 A Hunter taketh wilde Beasts allured into ditches, and deepe holes, or else seeketh traceth, and hunteth them through the tracke or foot-steps, with the sent of quicke Dogges.

417 For smellers search, seeke, and sift out, Hounds pursue and overtake them.

418 A Hind as shee falleth into the nettes, snares and traps, stretched out and bent with sticks

XXXVI. De la Chasse.

416 LE *chasseur prend les bestes attirees dans des fosses, & dans des creux ou les cherche, chasse a leur trace, avec le sentiment des chiens de chasse.*

417 *Les Braques recherchent par le trac, les Levriers, & les Chiens courans les poursuivent & les acconsuivent.*

419 *La Biche quand elle est tombee es Rez tendus, s'enve-*

catur, irreritur, interimitur.

419 Aper ſpumans & frendens venabulo tranſactus interficitur.

420 Lepus in ſulcis agrorum delitescens, oculis in tergum retortis ſecurum ſe putat, quem tamen odora Canum vis ſtatim excitat, perſequitur, capit, per acclive tardius, per declive & plana perniciùs.

is wrapped, folded up, entãgled, enſnared and ſlaine.

419 The foaming and gnaſhing wilde Boare being thruſted, ſtrucken, and pearſed thorow, with a hunting Staffe is ſlaine or killed.

420 An Hare lying hidde in the furrowes of the Fields, having turned his eyes backewards, thinkes himſelfe ſafe: whom yet a ſort of blood Hounds quickly follow zeth up, purſue, and take, in a place up-hill, more ſlowly, in a downe hill, and plaine ground more ſwiftly.

lope, s'enlace, & eſt tuee.

419 *Le Sanglier eſcumant & bruyant eſt tué & percé d'un Eſpieu.*

420 *Le Lievre ſe cachant dans les Seillons des Champs Labourez, ayant les yeux retournez vers le Derriere, penſe eſtre en ſeureté, mais la force odorante des Chiens le faict auſſi toſt relever, le pourſuit & le prend: plus tard en montant, mais en la pente plus ſoudainement.*

XXXVII. De piscatione.

421 PIscator in Lacu & Piscina, Reti & Verriculo, tragulave in amne sagena & nassa piscatur; hamo (cui esca inditur) ubivis.

422 Voluptatis non lucri gratia piscantes virga oblonga, cui filum ex pilis equinis cum hamo inescato annectitur obambulando Fluminis ripas, inde pisces inhamatos in aridam ejiciunt.

XXXVII. Of Fishing.

421 A Fisher-man Fisheth in a Lake, and in a Fish-poole or Fish-pond with a Nette, and with a Dragge or Swepe Net, or with a Tranell or Dragnet: in a Brooke, Flood, or River with bosoms or holes, or purse-nets, and with a wheele or Bownet, with a Hooke wherein baite is put or set every where.

422 They that Fish for pleasure, nor for lucres sake, walking about the bankes of Rivers, with a long angling rod, whereunto is fastened a line made of Horsehaires, with a baited hooke: from thence do throw out fishes caught with the hooke, upon the dry ground.

XXXVII. De la poissonnerie ou pescherie.

421 LE *Pescheur Pesche au Lac ou au Vivier, en l'Estang, avec un Rets ou un Filé, ou avec un Iavelot: au Fleuve avec un grand Filet, ou avec une Nasse: avec un Hameçon, ou on y met l'apast, il pesche par tout.*

422 *Peschants pour plaisir & non pour le lucre, avec une longue verge, au bout de laquelle on met un filé ou Ligne faite de crin de Cheval, avec un Ain ou Hameçon apasté, en se pourmenant le long du rivage d'une riviere jettent de là les poissons prins, sur la terre seche.*

XXXVIII. Aucupio.

423 AVceps Aucupio extructo, per illices allectas Aves reticulis & tendiculis illaqueat, aut viscatis calamis, quos amiti seu perticæ exponit, aut decipula impedit.

424 Perdices æsalone, frigillas & Palumbos accipitre; ardeas falcone venãtur.

425 Quas vita donat, caveæ incarcerat.

XXXVIII. Of Birding, Fowling and Hawking.

423 A Fowler, having set his fowling, entangleth, and snareth with little casting Nets, and with ginnes and snares, birds allured, and enticed through alurements and enticements, or else wappeth them with gleawed reds and with lime twigges, (which he puts, sets and layes out on a pearch.)

424 When pursue Partridges with a merlin, Chaffinches and Wood-culvers, with an Hawke, and Herons with a Falcon.

425 Such as he let live, he encloseth in a Cage.

XXXVIII. De l'Oiselerie.

423 L'Oiseleur aiant dressé sa chasse, ou oiselerie, enlace avec des Rez & avec des Tendons, les Oiseaux attirez par des allechemens, ou les prend avec des Roseaux engluez, ou avec une trape ou trebuchet qu'il met sur une perche.

424 Les Perdrix se prenent avec l'Emerillon, les Pinçons, & les Ramiers avec l'Espervier, les Herons, avec le Faulcon.

425 Il Encage ceux qu'il laisse vivre.

426 Si qua pedica se expedit, avolat.

426 If any unloseth her selfe out of the snare, she flyeth away.

426 *Si aucun peut sortir hors du piege, il s'envole.*

XXXIX. De Coquinaria.

427 PRomus condus obsonia è promptuario profert, sed Coquus in foco, lebetibus, aheneis & cacabis elixat, verubus assat, craticula torret, sartagine frigit.

XXXIX. Of Cookery or cunning to dresse meats.

427 A Butler or yeoman of the Larder or keeper of the Storehouse, bringeth forth meate out of the Storehouse, Spence, or Buttery: but the Cooke in the hearth or chimney setteth and boyleth it in Caldrons, Kettles, Pots, Skillets, and Brasse pots: Rosteth it on Spits or Broaches, Broyleth and Toasteth it, with a Brander or Gridiron, Fryeth it with a Frying-pan.

XXXIX. De la Cuisine.

427 LE *Despencier, (Sommelier, Boutelier) apporte la Viande du Garde-robe, (de la Despence,) mais le Cuisinier la boult au Foyer, dans des Chauderons, Marmites, Coquemarts: la Rostit avec des Broches, la Grille sur un Gril, la Fricassé avec la Paelle.*

428 Ignis in culina sub fumali lignis grandibus, vel carbonibus extruendus est:

428 A fire must be made in the Kitchen, under a Chimney with great

428 *Il faut faire le feu dans la Cuisine sous la Cheminee, avec des Buches, ou des*

illis ſupponendi faſciculi, & fomitum fruſtula cum aſſulis his prunæ inceniæ.

wood or coales: under the one muſt bee layd Faggots, and ſmall pieces of tinder-wood, with chips under the other, kindled coales.

Charbons, il faut mettre des Fagots deſſous, & une petite piece de meſche avec des copeaux, & avec cela des Charbons allumez.

429 Teſtacea vaſa igni apponēda, aheni & ollæ ferreæ ad ipſum ſuſpendendæ.

429 Upon the fire muſt be ſet earthen Veſſels Cauldrons and Iron pots, muſt bee hanged thereon.

429 *Il faut mettre les Pots de terre ſur le feu, les Chaudieres, & les Pots de terre y doibvent eſtre pendues.*

430 Si quid fervet & bullit, ne ebulliat trulla confutat; ſi ſpumat, rudicula deſpumat.

430 If any thing bubbleth up, leaſt it ſhould bubble over, he ſtirreth it with a Creſſer, if it gathereth froth or ſcum, he ſcummeth it with a Pot-ſticke, or with a little Skiliſe.

430 *Si quelque choſe boult, afin qu'elle ne ſe reſpande, il l'abbat avec un Paillon, ſi elle eſcume, il en oſte l'eſcume avec une Eſcumoire.*

431 In cacabo bubula, vervecina, vitulina, agnina, in citrapode oriza elixanda.

431 Beake, Mutton, Veale, Lambs fleſh, muſt be ſodden in a Kettle; but rize muſt bee boyled in a three-legged pot.

431 *Dans la Marmite on cuit la chair de Bœuf, de Mouton, de Veau & d'Agneau: le Ris ſe boult dans un pot a trois pieds.*

432 Fuſcina extrahunt, fiſcina, & qualo ſeucolo, colant.

432 With a fleſh-hooke or a forke they take up meate, with a fraile or wicker basket or with a ſtrainer or colander they ſtrain, with a dripping they clariſie.

432 *Ils la tirent hors avec une fourchette, ils coulent & paſſent par un Sac, avec une Fourche fiere, ou avec un Panier d'oſier.*

433 Pulli, Aves, & Piſces, exenterandi priuſquá coquantur aut aſſentur.

433 Chickens, Birds, and Fiſhes, muſt haue their garbage pulled out, before they bee Sodden or Roaſted.

433 *Il faut eſventrer les Poullailles, & Poiſſons, deuant que de les Cuire ou Roſtir.*

434 Reſidua Culinæ utenſilia ſunt, Rutabulum, Batillum, Radula, Crates, Trua, Alvei, Vrcei, Catini & Patinæ, quæ cum eluuntur fit colluvies.

434 Other things neceſſary for the Kitchings uſe are, Cole-rakes, a fire-pan, or a Chaffer, an Iron Grate or Gridyron, a Pot having feete, a Bucket or Stoop, a Skiliſe, a mathing or Hurdle, or a tray, a paire of Tongs, a paire of Bellowes, Cubs or Spouts, or Pipes, Cocks in a condit, Pitchers, Diſhes, Porringers, great Platters, Chargers, Pots for water which when they be waſhed, a filth or ſtinke comes out.

434 *Les autres Vſtenſilles de la Cuiſine ſont, un Fourgon, une Paelle, une Ratiſſoire, une Claye, une Chaudiere, un Canal, un Eſgout, une Auge, une Cruche, un Plat, une Eſcuelle, qui eſtant nettoyez, il s'en fait une ordure.*

435 In mortario Piſtillo atteruntur æneo duriora, in Pila Marmorea, ligneo Herbacea quæcunq;.

435 Things more hard, muſt be powned in a Mortar, with a Peſtill of Braſſe: but all Hearbes, in a ſtone-Mortar, with an woodden Peſtill.

435 *On pile dans un Mortier les choſes dures, avec un Pillon de cuivre, mais toutes Herbes dans un Mortier de Marbre.*

436 Vas ansa prensabis, sed si anceps est, ambigas, qua arripias.

436 Thou shalt take hold of a Vessell by the eare or by the handle, but if it bee eared or handled of both sides, thou maist doubt, which way thou shalt take hold of it.

436 *Tu prendras un Vaisseau par l'anse, mais s'il a deux ailes, tu le peux prendre par où tu voudras.*

437 Aves deplumantur; Pisces desquamantur, exenterantur, aut exdorsuantur, etiam exossantur.

437 Birds and Fowles are unfeathered, Fishes are scaled, are bowelled, or the backe bone taken out, and the bones are plucked out.

437 *On desplume les Oiseaux, on escaille e's ventre, & on ouvre le dos aux Poissons, on leur oste aussi les Harcches.*

438 Assati & frixi salubriores sunt quã jurulenti, nisi probè condiantur.

438 Being rosted, & Fryed they be more wholesome, than if they bee sodden or Stewed in Broth, unlesse they bee well seasoned.

438 *Quand ils sont Rostis & Fricassez, ils sont plus sains que ceux qu'on cuit au Brouet, sinon qu'ils soyent bien assaisonnez.*

439 Salsamenta & omnia infumata ægrè Concoquuntur.

439 Salted Flesh, or Fish, and every thing dryed in the smoke, is hardlie digested.

439 *Toute Viande Salee & Fumee, se digere difficillement.*

XL. De Potulentorum paratura.

440 VInitor vites novellas plãtat, traducibusque propagat: Vineam bidente pastinat: palmites ridicis seu pedamentis staturninat: paulò pòst pampinat, tum Vindemiat, racematione pauperibus relicta.

441 Succus, ex acenosis uvis orca pressis torculari exprimitur: qui è lacu

XL. Of making of Drinkes.

340 A Dresser of Vineyards Planteth new or young Vines, and spreadeth or extendeth them with Branches, brought along from Ers to tree: hee Delveth & Diggeth the Vine, with a Forketh or Dung-forke, Proppeth and Underletteth up the branches and young buds, with Props, Stakes or States: a little after he cutteth away the needlesse Sprigs, then he Vintageth or gathereth the Grapes, leaving the gleaning to the poore.

441 The iuyce is wringed and strayned out with a Wine presse out of

XL. De l'Appareil des Boissons & Bruvages.

440 LE *Vigneron plante les nouvelles plantes, & les provigne & multiplie avec des Avantins, il esmonde la Vigne avec une hette, il appuie les sarmants & les branches avec des Eschalas: peu apres il l'esbourgeonne, l'effeuillette, puis la Vandange, laissant aux povres le Grapage.*

441 *Le jus s'exprime au Pressoir des Grapes pepineses, pressées dans un vais-*

in cadum translatus, mustum, postea, defæcatus, Vinum dicitur: potus exhilarandis mœstis accommodus.

Grapes and clusters pressed in Buttes, Vates, and Pipes, which carried or removed out of the Kelle vate into a Pipe or Barrell, or Wine vessell, is called new Wine, afterward being fined and cleane from the dregges, it is called Wine: a Drinke fit to reioyce the sorrowfull.

seau, lequel estant mis d'une Tonne au Tonneau, s'appelle moust ou Vin doux: & quand il est sans lie, on l'appelle du Vin: qui est un bruvage & boisson propre a resjoüir les gens tristes.

442 Annotinum est optimum, hornum nonnihil fœculentum.

442 Being of one yere old it is the best: being of this yére, it hath some Lees, or dregs.

442 Celuy d'un an est le meilleur, le Vin nouveau est aucunement fondrilleux.

443 Factitia sunt, absinthites, helenites, Abrotonites, &c.

443 Wines made or counterfaitedare wormewood wine, Helicampane Wine.

443 Ceux qui sont composez, sont le Vin d'Aluine, le Vin d'Enula Campana.

444 Defrutum est sapa, exoletum vappa.

444 Being made of new wine, it is wine sodden, or boyled to the third part: being stale, it hath lost its Vertue.

444 Le Vin cuit jusques au tiers s'appelle Vin cuit, le viel s'appelle Vin poussé.

445 Hoc ubi non abundat, mulsum, hydromeli, coquitur.

445 where there is not abundance or pleuty of it, metheglin or Water and

445 Ou il n'y en a point en abondance, on cuit de l'Hydromel, ou

itemque Zythum, ex farre tosto & lupulo.	Hony are sod together, as likewise Beere out of brewing, or Dry, or Beere Barly, and out of hops.	*du Medon, & de la Biere ou Cervoise, avec de l'Orge cuit & du Houblon.*
446 Abditur in cellas frigidiores, & obturatur, promiturque siphone aut Epistomio.	446 It is kept in coole cellars, and it is stopped and drawen out with a cocke, tap, faucet, or quill.	446 *On le serre dans des Caves froides, puis on le bouche, on le tire avec un faucet, une Canelle, ou Robinet.*
447 E dolio inclinato fœces unà exeunt.	447 Out of a tunne, the lées goe out together therewith.	447 *La lie sort ensemble hors du Tonneau haussé.*
448 Capacioribus in cupis sapidius est, quia non evaporat: præsertim cantheriis altioribus.	448 In larger cups it is more saboury, because it doth not evaporate: specially when the tankards are somewhat high.	448 *Il à meilleur Goust dans des Cuves plus larges, parce qu'il ne s'esvente point: principallement és Bouteilles qui sont plus grandes.*
449 Ex vinaceis confit lora, seu posca.	449 Out of the kernels and grains that are in grapes, is made small wine.	449 *Des pepins se fait le Vin de despence.*
450 Infundibula ad lagenas pertinent.	449 Tunnels belong or appertaine to flagons or stone bottles,	450 *Les Entonnoirs servent pour les Bouteilles.*

XLI. De Aurigatione.

451 EQuiſo in Equili Equum capiſtro alligatum, aut fiſcella (ſi mordax ſit) conſtrictum, dentata ſtrigili purgat, gauſapi inſternit: Avenam Vanno ventilat.

452 Auriga freno indito, habena pro libitu regit.

453 Eques ephippio inſidens, ſtapedibus inſiſtit, calcaribus inſtigat.

XLI. Of driving and guiding of Carts, Chariots, or waines.

451 The Horſe-keper or Horſelet, or in the Stable, Dreſſeth, Currieth and rubbeth with a toothed Horſe combe, the Horſe bound and tyed to a halter or head-ſtale, or bound hard with a muzzell or barnacle, covereth him with a mantle, he winnoweth oates with a van

452 The Carter or Waggoner having put on the bridle, ruleth and gouerneth at his will and pleaſure with the rain.

453 The Rider ſitting on the ſaddle, leaneth upon the ſtirrups, and ſpurreth, pricketh, the horſe with his ſpurs

XLI. De la conduite des Charettes ou Chariots.

451 LE *Palefrenier penſe, frotte, & eſtrille avec une eſtrille dentelee, le Cheval en l'Eſcurie, attaché ou lié a un licol ou cheveſtre, ou a une muſeliere ou caveſſon, s'il eſt mordant, il le couvre d'une maute velüe, & eſvente l'Avoine avec un van.*

452 *Le Chartier ou Cocher le gouverne comme bon luy ſemble avec le frein, le mors, ou la bride, la reſne.*

453 *Le Chevalier aſſis ſur la ſelle ſe tient és eſtriers, le pique des Eſperons.*

454 Antilena, postilena, dorsuale, & phaleræ aliæ, ornatui sunt.

454 The Poytrell, the crupper, the Horse cloath, Saddle cloath, and other harnesses, serue for ornaments.

554 Le Poitral, la Croupiere, les bardes & autres equipages servent d'ornement.

455 Succussator equitem quassat; tolutarius non cæspitat.

455 A trotting or iogging Horse, shaketh and bruiseth its rider: an ambling or pacing horse stumbleth not.

455 Un Cheualier qui va le Trot, esbranſle, & ſecouë à celuy qui le monte: Une Haquenee, ou un Traquenart qui va l'Amble, ne Bronche ny ne s'Entretaille point.

456 Calcitrator insidentem prosternit, refractarius remoratur iter urgentem.

456 A winching horse throwes the rider: an unruly one, hinders him that hasteth his iourney.

456 Celuy qui ruë deſriere, abbat le cheuaucheur, le reveſche, retarde le voyage de celuy qui eſt haſté.

457 Magnates sejuga vehuntur, pilentis & carpentis; plebeii quadriga, triga, biga, idque rhedis & essedis: alicubi etiam cisiis.

457 Great and Noble men are carried with a teame of fiue Horses, in hanging Wagons, and in Chariots. The common people in a Chariot, drawn with foure Horses, or with three, or with two, & that in Carts, Lights, and Swifts, and in waines or wagons, and in some places in Carts with two wheeles.

457 Les Grands Seigneurs vont en Caroſſe, attelee a ſis cheuaux, & en Licliere ou Chariot branſlant; le menu peuple va en un Char a quatre cheuaux, ou a trois, ou a deux, & ce en Charette ou en traineaux, & en quelques endroicts en un Chariot a deux roües.

458 Meritoriorum misera conditio, quos ut celeriùs equitent, calcaribus assidue, pungunt equites.

458 Miserable is the condition of those that are let for Hire: whom the Horsemen continually prick with Spurres, that they may ride more speedily.

458 *La condition des Chevaux de loüage est miserable, lesquels afin de chevaucher plus viste, les Chevaucheurs piquent incessamment des Esperons.*

459 Onera plaustris, & carris trahisque; ægrotantes arcera; delicati lectica, transportantur.

459 Burthens are carried in Carts and in Sliders: they that are sicke, in a Coffer or Horse Litter: such as bee delicate, in a Litter.

459 *Les fardeaux & les Charges se transportent avec des Chariots & avec des Traineaux; ceux qui sont Malades, avec une Licttiere; les douillets, ou delicats de mesme.*

460 Currus habet axes, qui unguntur axungia, & rotas, ex modiolo, radiis duodecim, apsipibus sex, & totidem canthis, compositas.

460 A Chariot or Cart, hath Axletrées, which is annoynted with wheéles greafe, and wheéles made of a stock of twelve spokes, of sixe strakes, and so many irons.

460 *Une Charette a des Asseuils, qu'on oinct avec du vieux Oincl, & des Roüés composées d'un moyeu, de douze rais, de six jantes, & d'autant de bandes.*

461 Temonis extremitati admoventur de helcio dependentia retinacula, sive sint catenæ sive

461 At the end of the beame, or draught tree, are put Wéeble, Raines, or Stayes, hanging downe the harnesse, or Horse-coller, whether they bee Chaines, or thongs of leather, but to the

461 *A l'extremité ou au bout du Timon, se tournent les Arrets qui pendent du colier, soient-ils Chaines ou sangles & courroies:*

lora: rotis verò ſuſflamina.

462 Per orbitas currus levius trahitur: ideo ne exorbites, reſpice.

463 Clitellæ mulo aut caballo imponuntur, ut per loca præcipitia & invia, tranſitum alium non ferentia, onera tranſferantur.

464 Bajuli vel humeris, farraco, unirota vel feretris, ærũna a collo ſuſpenſa bajulant.

Wheeles are put Triggers.

462 Through the Cart ruts, the Wagon is drawne more lightly: looke therefore that thou doe not goe out of it.

463 Packe-ſaddles are laid upon a Mule, or upon a Horſe or a Jade that through dangerous places lacking a way, neither admitting nor affording any other paſſage, Burdens may be carried and tranſported over.

464 Porters and carriers beare upon their ſhoulders, or upon a waine having but one wheele, or upon biers or coffins, hanging a forke or a crooked ſtaffe on their necke.

& aux Roües les enrayoirs.

462 *Un Chariot ſe tire plus legerement & plus doucement és Ornieres: partant, garde toy bien de ne t'en deſvoyer.*

463 *On met les Baſts ſur un Mulet ou ſur un Cheval, affin qu'on puiſſe tranſporter les fardeaux par les lieux malaiſez, dangereux & raboteux, qui ne permettent point d'autre paſſage.*

464 *Les Crochetteurs ou Porte-faix les portent ſur leurs eſpaules, ou avec une brouette qui n'a qu'une roüe, ou avec des Bieres ou Civieres, ayant des crochets pendus au col.*

XLII. De Navicularia.

465 A Transmarinis apportaturi quædam nautæ, pontum, æquor Navigant.

466 Nauclerus in puppi ad clavum ſedens gubernat: alii per foros curſitantes, ad antennas vela explicant vel contrahunt jam in malo, jam in prora; appenden-

XLII. Of the Art of governing a Ship, or of the skill of water-men, and of tacklings belõging to a Ship.

465 Mariners being to bring any thing out of parts beyond Sea, saile upon the Sea.

466 The Pilot ſitting at the Helme or the rudder, in the Sterne governeth it: others running up and downe thorow the hatches and tops, let loose and diſplay or ſtrick and straighten the Sailes, now in the Maſt, now in the Prow, or in the foredeckes, hanging

XLII. De la Navigation.

465 *Les Nautonniers ou Mariniers voulans apporter quelque choſe des lieux Tranſmarins, vont & Naviguent ſur Mer.*

466 *Le Pilote ou Patron, aſſis au Timon, ou Gouvernail, en la Pouppe gouverne le Navire: les autres courans par le Tillac, levent les voiles ou les abbaiſſent, calent, és Antennes ou Vergues, tantoſt au Mas, tantoſt à la Proüe: y pendants la Banniere, ou*

dentes & apluſtria.

467 Tranquillo ſalo velificatio non procedit: niſi remiges tranſtris ad ſcalmos conſidentes remigent, & ubi opus, contis trudendo à brevibus & ſcopulis propellant.

468 Nam hinc ſi incidant, naufragio periclitantur, ni jacturam faciant: ideo profunditatem bolide explorare ſolent.

469 Procella obborta, ne abripiantur à fluctibus, anchoram rudenti annexam jaciunt, ſigunt, atq; ita fluctuãt & jactantur.

by alſo the Flags and Banners.

467 The Sea being calme and quiet, ſailing goeth not forward: unleſſe rowers or water men ſitting together in rowers ſeats bee rowing: and where there is need, thruſting out with long Poles and with Speares, they drive the Ship out from the rockes or ſhelves and ſhallow places, and from high rocks.

468 For if they fall there, they be in danger of Shipwrack, unleſſe they will ſuffer loſſe: therefore they are wont to try the depth with the ſounding plumet.

469 If Tempeſt or ſtorme riſing, for feare to be driven away by the floods they caſt anchor tied to a Cable, and ſo they flote on the waters, and wave up and downe toſſed to and fro.

la Banderolle.

467 *Quand la Mer eſt calme ou bonnace, la Navigation n'avance point, ſi ce n'eſt que les gacheurs ramẽt aſſis tous enſemble avec des gaſches, rame, ou avirons attachez aux chevilles, & qu'ils l'advancent quand il eſt beſoing en le pouſſant avec des perches ou baſtons par les adreſſes & rochers.*

468 *Car s'ils s'y rencontrent ou s'ils y tombent, ils ſont en danger de faire naufrage, ſinon qu'ils facent jecti ou perte de leurs biens: c'eſt pourquoy ils ont accouſtumé de ſonder le fond avec une ſonde.*

469 *S'eſlevant une tempeſte, pour n'eſtre emportez des flots, ils ancrẽt ou jettent l'ancre attachee à un Cable, en ceſte ſorte flottent & ſont agitez des vagues ça & là.*

470 Primùm navigans etiamsi vento secundo, nauseam vix effugit.

470 He that saileth the first time (though it be with a faire and prosperous good wind) scarce refraineth or avoydeth vomiting.

470 *Celuy qui va sur mer la premiere fois (bien que le vent soit bon, ou qu'ils ayent le vent en pouppe) peut a peine eviter qu'il ne vomisse.*

471 Navis vacua quo firmius innatet, saburra oneratur, saburratur.

471 A Ship empty, that it may swim the more firmely, is laden with balast or is balasted.

471 *Un Navire Vuide pour flotter plus ferme, est lesté de gravier.*

472 Fatiscit identidem, sentinaq; per hiscentes rimas illabitur, ac in carinam confluit: unde antlia exantlatur.

472 It chinketh, gapeth nowand then, the filth or sinke falleth and floweth into the pumpe thorow the gaping chinks, crevilles and chaps, and runneth into the keele: from whence it is drawn out and emptied with a pumpe.

472 *Par fois il se crevasse & s'entr'ouvre, & la sentine ou le lossec y entre par les fentes & crevasses entr'ouvertes & coule dans la carine (le fond du navire) d'ou on la tire hors par la pompe.*

473 Quæque suam portat cymbam, quæ Navigantes ad littus deferat & naufragio excipiat, si navim submergi accidat.

473 Each Ship beares her owne boate, which may carry the Sailers to the shoare: and may save them from shipwrack, if the ship chance to bee sunke.

473 *Chaque Navire porte son Esquif, pour mener les Passagers a terre, & les sauver du naufrage, s'il advient que le navire soit submergé.*

474 Navigatione peracta, actutum na-

474 Sailing being done, forthwith

474 *La navigation achevee, il faut mene,*

vigia in portum appellenda ſunt: aut certè in opportunam ſtationem deducenda

the Barkes are to be brought to ſome harbour, Port, or Haven: or truely they muſt be driven into ſome comodious place, or Station.

les Navires a bord, au Port, ou bien les conduire en quelque Havre ou aſſiete bien viſtement commode.

474 In Navigabili flumine lintribus & ſcaphis, cymbis, utuntur: imò & ratibus, atq; hippaginibus.

474. In a Navigable Riuer they uſe Cocke-boats, and alſo Ferrie boats, Fiſhers boates, and Horſe boates.

474 *En un Fleuve & Riviere Navigable, on ſe ſert de petites Barques, petits Bateaux, des Barcs a paſſer, des Flottes, des Chaloupes, des Naſſelles, des Filandieres; voire meſme des Raſeaux.*

475 Vbi vadum deeſt, pontone trajiciunt, ſed portitor naulum poſcit.

475 where there is no ford or ſhallow place, they paſſe, or waft ouer with a wherry or Ferry boat, but the cuſtomer or ferrie man asketh for the fraught or payment for carriage, or toll, or paſſage.

475 *Ou il n'y a point de gué pour paſſer, on paſſe auec un Barc, mais le Garde ou Fermier du Port requiert & demande ſon Salaire, paſſage.*

476 Alibi fiunt pontes lapidei vel ſublicii, & penſiles: itemq; ponticuli.

476 In ſome places they make Bridges of ſtone, or of great and ſtrong timber, & fall Bridges, as alſo little plankes.

476 *Ailleurs on fait des Ponts de Pierre ou de Bois, ou de Ponts-Levis, comme auſſi de Planches ou petits ponts.*

477 Vrinatores quærvis profunda

477 Swimmers under water, croſſe

477 *Les Plongeons & ceux qui nagent*

tranant.

478 Munia nautica ſunt Navarchus, Nauclerus, Hyponauclerus, Nautæ, Gubernator, Fori præfectus, Naupegus, Celeuſtes, Remex, Portitor.

479 Navithalmo vel Phaſelo, utuntur Nobiles animi gratia pulchre tecto, remigibus ſubſelliis, & feneſtris adornato.

or paſſe ober the greateſt depths.

478 Offices belonging to ſhips, are the cheife maſter, the maſter-mate, the under maiſter, the mariners, the pilot, the overſeere of the hatches, the ſhipwright, the trumpeter, the rowers, the porter or ferriman.

479 Noble men uſe for their pleaſure, a Galiot, or a veſſell having chamber-rowmes, trimly covered, ſet out and furniſhed with waitermen, ſeates and windowes.

entre deux Eaux paſſent les Rivieres les plus profondes.

578 *Les Offices Maritimes ſont, le Pilote, le Patron, le Soumaiſtre, les Matelots, le Gouverneur, le Charpentierr, le Trompete, les Avironniers, le Paſſager.*

479 *Les Gentilſ hommes uſent pour leur plaiſir, de Baſteaux bien garnis & couverts, de Autrons, de Sieges, & de Feneſtres.*

XLIII. De Itineribus.

480 Viator quò tendit rectà ſine ambagibus proficiſcatur, ad divertí-

XLIII. Of Iournies and paſſages.

480 Let a Traveller goe ſtraightway whither hee is going, without turnings, let him not turne or

XLIII. Des Chemins voyages, & paſſages.

480 *Que le Voyageur aille tout droit la ou il viſe, ſans tourner d'ambages, & qu'il ne ſe deſtour-*

cula ne divertat.

481 Semitæ causa viam ne deserat, nisi tritus sit callis, & itineris dux comesve peritus.

482 Avia & salebras qui metuit, ne deviet.

483 Bivium aut quadrivium fallax est: quapropter ne erres, obvios sciscitare, dexterorsum, an sinistrosú flectendum sit.

484 Tramites & compita non æquè seducunt.

485 Peregrinari ut absque interprete possis, idioma calle.

486 Peregrè ituro

stray out of the way into by-wayes.

481 Let him not leave the highway for a footepath, unlesse it be a beaten path, or a way much used, or that the guide or companion know the way.

482 He that is affraid of by-wates, and unebin places, let him not goe out of the way.

483 A forked way or carfar is deceitfull and uncertaine, therefore that thou maist not erre, aske those thou meetest withall, whether thou must turne on the right or on the left.

484 Crosse waies or crosse paths doe not deceive so much.

485 To bee able to travell without guide or interpreter, know the tongue or languages.

486 Boots are

ne point es destours du chemin.

481 *Qu'il ne laisse point le grand Chemin pour un sentier, sinon que ce soit un Chemin frayé, & que la Guide ou Compagnon sache le Chemin.*

482 *Que celuy qui a peur des Chemins esgarez, malunis & rompus, ne s'esgare point.*

483 *Un Chemin fourchu, ou un Carrefour est trompeux, c'est pourquoy pour ne point errer, & te destourner, enquestetoy des Passants, s'il faut aller du costé Droict ou du Gauche.*

484 *Les Sentes, Chemins a travers Champs, & les Quarrefours ne trompent pas tant.*

485 *Affin que tu puisses Voyager sans Truchement, ou Interprete, sache la Langue.*

486 *Les bottes sont*

ocreæ competunt, aut perones ob cœnum, & petasus, galerus, ob solem; & penula, lacerna, ob pluvias: & baculus seu scipio quo nitatur (adminiculo enim est.)

fit for one that goeth a farre from home, or shoes of raw leather, because of the dirt and mire: and a broad hat or cover of the head, because of the sunne, and a cloake to keepe from raine, and a staffe to relye or leane upon: (for it is a helpe and a support.)

propres pour un qui veut voyager, ou bien des Trique-houses & des Guestres, a cause de la Boüe, de la Fange, comme aussi un Chapeau, a cause du Soleil, & un Manteau ou Manteline, a cause de la Pluye: puis un Baston pour s'y appuier, (car il sert d'aide.)

487 Opus & viatico ad faciendas impensas: aut certè Literis cambii (collybi.)

487 There is likewise need of provision to make expenses, and to beare the charges, or at least of letters of exchange.

487 Il est aussi besoing de provision pour faire les despens, ou pour le moins des lettres d'Eschange.

488 Sed & patientia: sub dio enim pernoctare obtingit.

488 But of patience withall, for it happeneth or commeth to passe to bee all the night abroad in open ayre.

488 Mais il est aussi besoing de patience, car il advient, ou il eschet, qu'on couche la nuict dehors, & a descouvert.

489 Vbiubi es, quicum sis attende.

489 Whersoever, or in what place soeverthou be, consider with whom thou art.

489 En quelque lieu que tu sois, considere avec qui tu es.

490 Latrones enim prædantur, piratæ spoliant; imò in hospitio non hospes

490 For robbers and theeves seeke for a prey or bootie, spoyle: yea, which is more, a guest or stranger is not sure

490 Car les Larrons & les Brigands, destrobent & pillent; les Pirates despouillent & destroussent,

ab hospite tutus.

or out of danger from his host.

qui plus est au logis mesme l'Hoste n'est pas assuré de son Hoste.

491 Sarcinæ, quibus sua convasata sibi portant sunt: Vidulus, montica, pera, sacciperium, bulga, marsupium, crumena.

491 Bags, packs or fardells wherein they carry their own things or baggage trussed, are a bouget, a wallet or capcase, a pouch, a satchell, a male, a purse, a bag of leather.

491 Les Pacquets & Fardeaux ou on porte ses hardes trousses & serrees sont, une Malle, une Valise, une Bougette, une Gibbeciere une Besace, un Sac, une Poche, une Bourse.

492 Vt expeditior sis, impedimentis ne te aggrava.

492 To be more ready, doe not burthen nor charge or aggravate thy selfe with lets.

492 Affin que tu sois plus prest, ne te charge point de Bagage.

493 Si celere opus, celeribus, sonipedibus, uti quàm veredis præstat.

493 If there bee necessity to make haste, tis better to use running horses, or swift geldings or hunting Nagges, than post horses.

493 S'il est besoing de se haster, il vaut mieux se servir des Chevaux de Poste, que des Chevaux de Loüage, ou de Relay.

494 Domum reducem, salvum, & sospitem, lætabundi tui te excipient.

494 Being returned home safe & sound, thine shall receive and entertaine thee with ioy and gladnesse.

494 Tes amis te recevront joyeux & alaigres, quand tu seras retourné sain & sauf.

XLIV. De Mercatura.

495 MErcatores bona aliunde allata non absque lucro (quis enim cum damno quæstum faciat?) divendunt.

496 In emporiis celebria exercentur commercia: oppidatim nundinæ & mercatus instituí solent.

497 Et propolæ, & institores, & tabernarii, & circumforanei circuitores, & scrutarii cum scrutis suis chirothecarii,

XLIV. Of the feate and trade of merchandise.

495 Merchants doe not sell goods brought out of other places without gaine or profit, (for who would traffique with his owne losse?)

496 In market townes & in faires, famous and frequent commerces are exercised: faires and markets use to be established from towne to towne.

497 Both hucksters and grocers, & factors and shopkeepers, and sellers of old shoes, or old stuffe and ragges, with their old trash

XLIV. De la Marchandise.

595 *Les Marchants ne vendent point leurs Marchandises apportees d'ailleurs sans quelque gain, (car qui voudroit trafiquer avec perte, & dommage?*

496 *Et Marchez on exerce des Commerces celebres, on a accoustumé de tenir des Foires & Marchez de Bourg en Bourg, de Ville en Ville.*

497 *Les Revendeurs, Regratiers, Vendeurs en detail, Troqueurs, Merciers, Bouticliers, Contreporteurs, porte Paniers, les Gantiers, les Chapeliers, & ceux qui hantent les Marchez*

pileones, negotiatores dici volunt.

498 Et quidni? ubiq; sanè Merx licet venditor indicat, emptor licetur, donec contrahant.

499 Sed qui mercatur ne se defraudet, mensura & pondus adhibenda sunt curiosè; de quibus infrà.

500 Monetæ itidem tenendus est valor, oboli, nummi, teruncii, cruciferi, grossi, sestertii, denarii, floreni, hungarici, obidi imperialis, & scrutati.

501 Lydio & trutina probanda moneta; sæpe enim acciditur, adulteratur: ac-

and tromperie, will be called tradesmen.

498 And why not? truly merchandise is prised or set atprice every where, the seller tells what he will have, or for how much hee will sell it, the buyer cheapeneth and offereth a price till they make a bargaine.

499 But least he that buyeth, should beguile himselfe, both measure and weight ought carefully to be used: of the which hereafter.

500 The value likewise and price of mony is to bee knowne: of a pennie, of a farthing, of a crosse penny, of a groat, of a flozen, of a shilling, of an hungary ducat, of a rixdoller, and of a crowne.

501 Money must bee tryed by the touch-stone and by weight; for it is often clipped & counterfaited: Now that

& lieux publicqs, & veulent estre appellez Marchants.

498 *Et pourquoy non? certes la Marchandise est mise a prix, oue valüee par tout: le Vendeur dit le prix, l'Acheteur la prise, & marchande, jusqu'a-cequ'ils soient d'accord.*

499 *Mais affin que celuy qui Marchande ne se deçoive, il faut soigneusement y employer le poids & la mesure: dont nous parlerons ci-apres.*

500 *Il faut aussi observer la valeur de la Monnoye, d'un Obole, d'un Sol, d'un Carolus, d'un Liard, d'un Gros, d'un Patar d'un Denier, d'un Florin, d'un Rixdaller, & d'un Escu.*

501 *Il faut esprouver & peser la Monnoye: car elle est souventefois rognee & faulsée; la faulse mon-*

cisa, adulterina rejaciendâ. 1

502 Pretium rerum aliquando intenditur: sed nihil carius constare aiunt quàm quod precibus emitur.

503 Quod pro vectura & trajectu solvitur naulum vocatur.

which is clipt and counterfait, must be refused.

502 The price of wares sometimes encreaseth, but men say there is nothing bought so deare as that which is bought by prayer and by request.

503 That which is payd for carryage, and passing over, is called the Fare or Passe-money.

noye & la rognée doibt estre refusée.

502 *Quelquefois le prix des choses croist & surhausse, mais on dit qu'il n'y a rien qui coûste si cher : que ce qu'on achete par Prieres.*

503 *Ce qu'on paye pour passer, s'appelle passage.*

XLV. De Vestiariis opificiis.

504 LInum & Cannabis, macerantur in Lacunis, & exsiccata frangibulo conteruntur, (tunduntur) tum carminantur: remanente ibi flocco, hic stupâ.

XLV. Of Garments, workemanship.

504 LInen or flax, and hempe, are watred or made soft, seasoned and soked in water ditches, and being dryed up, they are brused or broken with a breake, after they be carded, teysed and picked, there remaining a locke or a flocke, here the tow of the course part.

XLV. Des Ouvrages d'habits.

504 LE *Lin & le Chanvre ou canevas se mouillentés fosses : & quand ils sont secs, on les broye avec un Frangibule : puis on les carde, on les cherpit, le lopin demeurant en un lieu, & l'estoupe en un autre.*

505 Dehinc nectrices penſo ad colum applicato fila trahunt, nent, ſive girgillo, ſive fuſo cum verticillo, verticulo.

505 Afterward the flake or yarne being put at the diſtaffe, ſpinners and twitters ſpin twiſte, and draw their threads, whether it be with a reele, or with a ſpindle, and a whearne.

505 *Puis apres les fileures, ayant mis leur filace, elles filent leur Laine, a la quenouille, avec un Rouet, un Fuſeau, un Verteuil, & un Poſon.*

506 Ex alabro glomerantur glomi & fit tela.

506 Off a raile clewes or bottomes of threads are winded up, and web is made.

506 *Du devidoir on devide les pelotons, & on en fait la toile.*

507 Textor intextrinaſtamini tramam ſubtegmẽ ſubtexens, pectine radiove linteum & carbaſum conficit: quod ut cãdeſcat, inſolatur.

507 A weaver weaving the woole with the warpe, maketh linnen cloath, and ſailes in his ſhop uſing the thrumme or ſelvedge thread, with a ſhuttle or ſley: which that it be made white, it is dryed and layed out in the ſunne (or it is ſunned.)

507 *Le Tiſſerand joygnant & adjouſtant la traime a la filace, en fait de la toile, ou du fin lin, avec la Navette en ſa Boutique, qu'on ſeiche & met au Soleil, pour le blanchir & faire devenir blanc.*

508 Bilex & trilex triplicatum licium requirit.

508 Being woven with a double or treble thread, requires a threefold thrumme or ſelvedge thread.

508 *Ce qui eſt fait a deux & a trois filets requiert la traime triple.*

509 Idem propemodum in lanificio fit.

509 The ſame alſo is done in clothworking, or working in woll.

509 *Le meſme preſque ſe fait au filer ou carder de la laine.*

510 Pectitur Lana ant Groſſipium, Bambacium carminatur, netur, texitur, & pani tranſeunt in pannum : quem fullo conſtipat, tinctor, infector, in cortina tingit, inficit coloratq; pannarius divendit.

511 Veſtiarius & Sartor forfice ſcindit, acu & digitali conſuit (ſed ne futuræ notabiles ſint, quandoque & diſſuit, plicatque, laciniat.)

512 Qui vetera ſarcit, reſarcit, veterementarius : qui interpolat mango eſt, concinnator.

513 Coriarius concinnator, coriorũ coria lixivio elaborat & cõcinnat: è quibus

510 Wooll or cotton is trekled, carded, ſpunne, twiſted and woven, and the weaver rolls paſſe over or runne thorow the cloath : which a fuller maketh thicke, a dyer dyeth, dippeth, or coloureth : a draper ſells it.

511 The botcher or the taylor cutteth with a paire of ſhers or cizzers : ſoweth, ſtitcheth, and putteth it together with a needle. and with a thimble (but leaſt the ſeames ſhould bee ſæne) ſometimes alſo hee unſoweth or unſtitcheth and holdeth it.

512 He that patcheth, botcheth, or cobleth, or mendeth old garments, is called a botcher or a cobler, he that reneweth them, is a huckſter or regrater.

513 A currier or tanner dreſſeth the hides and leathers with lee, out of which a ſhoemaker

510 *On peigne la Laine, le Coton, le Bombaſin, on la Carde, on la File, on la Tiſt : de la ſe fait le Drap, qu'un foulon eſpaiſſit & ſerre enſemble : le Teinturier le Taint en la Chaudiere, & le Drapier le vend.*

511 *Le Tailleur ou Couſturier, le coupe avec des Ciſeaux : le couſt avec l'Aiguille, & le Dé : mais affin que les couſtures ne ſe voyent point, quelquefois il le deſcouſt & le plie.*

512 *Celuy qui refaict ou redoube & radoube & racouſtre les vieux habits eſt un radoubeur, celuy qui les regratte & renouuelle, eſt un Fripier, regratteur.*

513 *Le Courroyeur fait & accouſtre les cuirs avec la cendre de Lexive, dont le*

sutor, calcearius calceamenta ad modulum, subula, seta, & filo picato conficit.

514 Pellio è pellibus pellicea construit.

515 Alutarius alutas præbet: sed omnes hi per contemptum cerdones audiunt.

maketh shoes, and slippers or pantofles at the last in his shop with an aule, and pitched thread, and with a bristle.

514 A furrier or peltmonger maketh furred things out of skins.

515 A leather dresser affordeth soft leather tawed, but all these through contempt are called handycraftsmen.

Cordonnier enfait les Souliers a la Forme, avec une Alesne, & du Chegros ou Ligneul & Soye de Pourceau.

514 *Le Pelletier fait des habits de peaux.*

515 *Le Megissier & pareur de peaux en fournit de molles & desliees: mais tous ceux-cy par mespris s'appellent Gaigne deniers.*

XLVI. De Vestituum generibus.

XLVI. Of the furniture of the body, & of kinds and sorts of garments or apparells.

XLVI. De l'ornement du Corps, & des sortes d'habits & accoustrements.

516 Vestis ad obtegendam nuditatem è Paradiso ejectis data, stultè ad fastum adhibetur.

516 A Garment or apparell given to those that were cast out of paradise to cover their nakednesse therewith, is foolishly used for pride.

516 *Le Vestement donné a ceux qui furent jettez hors de Paradis pour couvrir leur nudité, est follement employé a Orgueil.*

517 Moles nobis est, & remora, induendo toties & exuendo.

518 Alii laxa gaudent, alii stricta, habitu vario.

519 Vestitus Virilis est: Pallium, penula vel Lacerna, thorax cum manicis, Braccæ, Caligæ, Subligaculum, femoralia, Toga talaris, Abolla, Sagum, Læna, Paludamentum, collobium, Cucullus, cujusmodi Graduati Oxoniæ & Cantabrigiæ utuntur.

520 Fœmineus: amiculum, supparus, ricæ, pepla, præcinctoria, reticulum, ca-

517 It is a letting and hindring to us in putting it on, and putting it off so often.

518 Some would have it lose, other some narrow in a divers fashion.

519 Mens apparell or cloathing is a shirt, doublet with sleeves, a short iacket or a terkin, breeches, short hose, round, compassed, long, a slop, or trusse, a short, a long or trayned gowne, or coate downe to the ankles, a souldiours cloake, a Senatours gowne, a furred and a double cloake, a cloake with a hood, a coate armour, or iacke of war, or a shirt of male, or a Heraldes coate of armes, habits or hoods which graduates use in Oxford and in Cambridge.

520 Womans apparell, a short cloake, a smocke, a kercheife, kerchers or hoods for women to bee

517 *Ce nous est un fardeau & empeschement, en nous habillant & deshabillant si souvent.*

518 *Les uns veulent porter un habit large, les autres estroit, de* [illegible] *façon.*

519 *L'habit d'homme est un Manteau, un Pourpoinct avec les Manches, une Chemisole, (Camisole ou Chemisette,) une Iuppe, les Hauts des Chausses, des Chausses, des Calçons, des Botines, une Robbe longue, un Saye, une Roke de Gendarme, un Hoqueton, une Cotte d'Armet, un Manteau un Cocluchon dont les Graduez usent a Oxford & a Cambridge.*

520 *L'habit de Femme, un petit Manteau, un Roquet, un Suaire, ou Couvercle,*

lantica, vitta, mitra, crinale, cothurnus, ventrale præcinctorium.

churched, aprons, a kell, a hurlet or coiffe or baile, a filet, a miter, a bodkin or wire for the haire, a stomacher, a buskin.

une Calotte, une Bende, un Ruben de teſte, une Mitre, un Lacet, un Brodequin, un Devantier, une Trouſſure.

521 Communis induſium, interula, & ſubucula, capitium, pileus, cuius ſummitas apex eſt, tiara, tunicæ ſtolæ, pallæ, chirothecæ, tibialia, calcei, (ſoleas, obſtragulũ, & corrigias, habẽtes) ſocci, crepidæ, & ſubere mollita ſandalia.

521 Common, be a waſt coate, a hood, hat, cap, a bonnet, whoſe top is a littie tuffe, a garter, a hemme, a ſtole, coats, robes, petticoates, gloves, ſtockings, knee hoſe, ſhoes, having ſoles, upper leathers and latchets, or ſtrings, ſockes, ſlippers, and pantofles made ſoft with corke tree.

521 *L'habit commun: une Chemiſe, Camiſole, Chemiſette, une Cape, un Chaperon un Chapeau, (dont la cime eſt une pointe) une Pipette, une Tyare, une Iuppe, un ſayon, une Eſtole, un Palletot, un Cotillon, des Gans, des Bas, des Soulliers, (qui ont des Soles, des Couvertures, des Attaches, des Rubans, des Chauſſons, des Pantouffles, & des Mules, amolies avec du Liege.*

522 Hieme, ad propellendum frigus diploidi viri, ſuperinduunt tunicam, braccas illis aſtrigmentis alligantes.

522 In the winter, to drive away cold, men put on a coate or ſarken, upon their doublet; tying their Hoſes to it with points.

522 *En Hiver pour chaſſer le froid, mettent une Caſaque ſur le Pourpoint, y attachant des Brayes avec des Eſguillettes.*

523 Omnia, ubi opus, ſpinulis, aciculis & ſpinteri-

523 All when it is needefull are knit and tyed, or faſtned

523 *Tout, quand il eſt beſoing, eſt attache avec une eſpingle,*

bus, fibulis & nodulis globulis connectuntur.

524 Cingulo nos cingimus & discingimus, ligulis nodos adstringimus, aut solvimus.

525 Pallia amicimus.

526 Ornamenta adduntur, redimicula fasciæ quibus cincinni & alia redimiuntur) tæniæ, fimbriæ, limbi (institæ) lemnisci, laciniæ, annuli, torques, monilia, inaures, armillæ.

together with pinnes, hookes, clasps and catches, and buttons or buckles, little knots.

524 With a girdle we gird and ungird our selves, with points or laces we tie or untie, or make or loose knots.

525 We put on or enwrap, clad, or cloathe us with cloaks or mantles.

526 Ornaments are added, attires, or what bonnets and frenchhoods and fillets, wherewith haire crisped or curled, & other things are trimmed: haire laces, headbands, hemmes, shirts, gards, welts, labells or ribbands hanging downe on each side, fringes, plaits or folds of a gowne, rings, chaines, collars or iewells about ones necke, earings and bracelets.

avec des crochets, des boucles, des agraphes & des nœuds, des boutons.

524 *Nous nous ceignons & desceignons avec une ceinture, nous attachons, nous [illegible]attachons les nœuds aux Aiguillettes.*

525 *Nous nous affublons, couvrons, & envelopons de nos Manteaux.*

526 *On y adjouste des Ornements: des Bavolets, (dont environne, ou Courounc, on Orne tout autour les Cheveux ou Passefilons & autres choses,) des Bandelettes, des Franges, des Bords, des Bordures, (Bordees) des Bandes, des Queües, le Plicure, (les Plis) des Anneaux, un Collier, (un Carquan) une Bague, une Chaine, des Pendants d'Oreilles, des Bracelets.*

527 Item linteola, strophia, sudaria, serta, & corollæ, serviæque.

527 As likewise little linnens, napkins, neckerchiefes, nosegayes, and little crownes, garlands, and sweet posies.

527 *Pareillement de drappelets, ou petits drapeaux, de gorgias, (Collet de Femme) de Mouchoirs, de Bonquets, de Couronnes.*

528 Cætera inopum sunt.

528 Coarse garments are for the poore.

528 *Un Bureau, ou une Mante, & Couverture Veluë sont pour les povres.*

529 Gynæceum suum sibi mundum habet, matronæ pedissequas.

529 She hath the spinning or weaving roome, cleanely: matrons have their chambermaids or waitingmaids.

529 *Elle a son Cabinet net, les Matrones ont des Chambrieres.*

XLVII. De Fabrilibus Artificiis, & eorum armis.

XLVII. Of Smiths and Carpenters craft, and cunning workemanship.

XLVII. Des Artifices des Artisans, des charpentiers & de leurs Instruments,

530 PRimitus in Specubus &

530 AT the first, men did dwell

530 I*Adis on habitoit (on demeuroit,*

Cavernis, & tabernis, & frondeis tabernaculis, & cæspitiis tuguriolis, gurgustiolisque habitabatur: nunc ædificiis omnia referta sunt.	or inhabite Dens, Holes, Caves and lurking places, little houses, green Branches, Tabernacles, Tents, Cottages, Sheds, straite cabbins, & lodgings of turfes: now all is full of buildings.	*on logeoit) és Cavernes, és Fosses, & és Grottes, és Tentes, és Tabernacles, és Logettes de Rameaux, de Feuilles, és Loges faites de Mottes, de Gazons, & és Cabarets: m[illegible]ant tout est plein de bastiments ou Edifices.*
531 Hæc alicubi excelsa sunt, alibi humilia.	531 These in some places are high, in othersome low.	531 *En quelques endroits ils sont hauts, & en quelques autre, bas.*
532 In casa exili, quis lubens degit?	532 Who liveth willingly in a little house?	532 *Qui est-ce qui loge volontiers, en une maisonnette de peu de valeur?*
533 Architectus ædificat adjutantibus fabris, securi & malleo operas suas peragentibus.	533 A master Mason or Carpenter buildeth up, workemen helping, doing their workes with a Hatchet or an Axe and with a Hammer, or a mallet.	533 *Le Maçon, l'Architecte bastit & edifie avec l'aide des Charpentiers., faisant leur ouvrage avec une coignee & avec un Marteau.*
534 Faber murarius contignationem scandens, è cæmento latomo (ab lapicida parato) & calce muros fabricatur & crustat: idque ad libellum & perpendi-	534 A Mason climing or getting up to the rafters, tearings or plankings of a house, buildeth & frameth, plastereth the walls	534 *Un Maçon, montant amont les Estages ou planchers, bastit & encrouste les murailles, avec du Moellon ou Blocaille & de la Chaux: & ce au Niveau,*

culum, gypſator gypſo gyſpat.

with morter or parget and lime prepared by a ſtone-hower or quarryer, or digger of ſtones, and that by the line or levell, and plumbe rule: a plaiſterer, plaiſtereth it with plaiſter.

au plom & au cordeau: le Plaſtrier plaſtre les parois avec du plaſtre.

535 Lignarius, Faber, trabe ferreis anſis firmata, ad amuſſim aſcia aſciat, ſegmentis & aſſulis, ſchidiis, avolantibus terebrat terebrat, forat trochileis elevat, parietes coordinat, clavis impactis conſolidat, dolabra dolat.

535 The carpenter or joyner having ſtreightned the beame with yron crookes, howeth or chips with a chipare or hatchet by ſquare or rule, and a plumbe line. The chipps and ſpeces flying away, with a wimble hee boareth, pierceth, with pullies it lifteth up, ſetteth and bringeth the walls in good order, conſolidateth and maketh them ſtrong with nailes and pinnes thruſted in.

535 Le Charpentier ayant affermi la poutre ou la treſ avec des anſes de fer, hache & eſgale avec une hache ou coignee a plomb, & eſquierre au cordeau & a la ligne, les eſclats & coupeaux s'envolant, perce & fore, avec une tariere, les eſleve & ſurhauſſe avec des poulies, agence, conjoinct les parois, les rend ſolides & fermes avec des cloux fichez, dole ou applanit avec une douloire.

536 Ligna ne cariem ſentiant, poſt plenilunium ſuccidantur.

536 Let wood or timber be cut downe after the full moone, for feare it ſhould rot and putrifie.

536 Que le bois, affin qu'il ne ſente la pourriture ou vermoulure ſe coupe apres la plaine Lune.

537 Materiarius, lignator arbores materiam ſternit: ſerra-

537 A woodmonger ſaweth with a ſaw, or with a hand-

537 Le Buſcheron abbat les arbres, le Scieur les ſcie, & les

rius ſerra ſerrat, ſcobe decidente, tutideq; cuneum adigit & findit, fiſſile vel male fiſſile & clavoſum lignum, ſtrues componit, ut & ſarmentorum faſces.

ſaw, the ſawduſt falling downe, with a hammer or wodden mallet hee thruſteth and driveth in the wedge, and cleaveth wood eaſie to cleave, or ill to cleave, or full of knots: putteth together, plies of wood or wood ſtakes and bundles, handfulls and knitches of twigges or branches.

ſend avec une Scie, la ſcieure tombant en bas. il fait entrer le coin avec un maillet, & fend le bois, le lie enſemble, en fait des monceaux de buſches, comme auſſi des faiſceaux de Sarments.

538 Scriniarius, arcularius, aſſeres, ſcandulas, runcina & dolabra edolat, planat, lævigat, colla glutinat, vernice illinit.

538 A cheſt or coffer maker planeth or maketh ſmooth ſhingles and topnts, or cloven boards, with a whip ſaw, and with a planer, with glew or ſolder her knitteth and topneth them together, with gum, he annointeth and ſmeareth them.

538 *Le Menuiſier polit & esbauche avec une ſcie & doloire, les ais & membrures, aſſemble & joint enſemble avec de la colle forte l'enduit.*

539 Ferrarius in uſtrina follibus inſufflat, emolitumque & forcipe prehenſum ferrum ſuper incude in uſtrina cudit, unde ſtricturæ exeunt in laminas & bracteas di-

539 An iron ſmith in the melting houſe, bloweth in bellowes, and upon the Anvill ſtriketh and forgeth iron mollified or ſoftned, & taketh hold of it with a paire of tongues, where are ſeene ſparkles of

539 *Le Forgeron embraſe & ſouffle avec les ſoufflets en la Forge, frappe ſur l'enclume le fer emmolli, & prins avec des Tenailles, d'ou ſortent des eſtincelles de fer allumé, le desjoint en la-*

ducit & in ferrariam aquam injicit.	iron, divideth it into blades, and into leaves or thinne peeces or sheets and puts it into iron water.	*mes & en feuilles, & le met dedans l'eau de la forge.*
540 Serrarius & polio Lima limat, reliquiæ sunt ramenta, planula verò levigat & polit, ut niteat.	540 A sawyer and armorer or harnesse scourer fileth it with a file: the remnant are little or thinne shavings or scraped peeces or scantlings, but with a plane he planeth, smootheth, and polisheth it. that it may be neate and trimme.	540 *Le Serreurirs & le Fourbisseur, lime & polit avec la douloire, les reliques ou le reste, sont les racleures, affin qu'il soit beau, soit poli, & net.*
541 Hujus tribus sunt Fabri Ærarii, qui Æs fundunt, Stannarii, Automatarii, item Scandularii, vietores, Tornatores, Vitrarii, &c.	541 Of this ranke are Braziers which melt brasse, or copper smiths, tinkers, pewterers, cloakemakers; as also Tilers, Slaters, Coopers, Turners, Glasiers, or glassemakers.	541 *De ce rang sont les Chauderonniers, les Dinandiers, qui fondent l'Airain, les Potiers d'Estain, les Horlogeurs: ceux qui couvrent les maisons, les Touneliers, & Relieurs de Tonneaux, les Tourneurs, les Verriers, &c.*
542 Operarii Merce de conducuntur, ut subministrent, vectibus tollant, palangis voluant, &c.	542 Workemen are hyred with wages, or with hyre, to serve, and beare up with leavers and iron crowes, and to turne and roll with porters, and with rollers, &c.	542 *On loüe des ouvriers ou manouvriers pour salaire, ou a gage pour servir, qui levent avec des leviers roulent & virent avec des rouleaux, &c,*

543 Figulus ex argilla ollas, fidelias, opercula, cantharos; aliaq; figlina, fingit.

543 The potter fashioneth or formeth out of clay, pits, cans, chernes, covers lids, jugges, and other pots.

543 *Le Potier fait & façonne d'argile, des pots, des vaisseaux de terre, des couvercles des gobelets, & autres choses de poterie.*

544 Domus altè fundata, affabrè exstructa, angulis benè solidata, columnisq; stabilita, perstat diutissime incolumis.

544 A house founded or grounded deepely cunningly or workmanly builded up, well strengthened with corners and angles, and made stedfast with columnes and pillars, standeth, and lasteth a very long time whole, safe and sound.

544 *Une maison fondee bien profonde, bastie & edifiee artificieusement & ingenieusement, bien affermie avec encoignеures, & asseuree avec des colomnes ou pilliers, demeure fort long temps en son entier.*

545 Præsertim si tegula plumbea, aut lapidea tegatur, parietesque suggrundio latiore contra imbrium impetum muniantur.

545 Especially, if it be covered with a leaden or stone covering; and the walls fenced with a larger house-eaves, against the violence of Showers.

545 *Principalement si elle est couverte de plomb ou de terre cuite, & si les parois sont munies de grands auvents contre l'impetuosité de la pluye.*

546 Alias ruit, & fiunt ruinæ & rudera.

546 Otherwise it falls and decayes, and rubbles or rubbish come therefrom.

546 *Autrement elle tombe, va en ruine, d'ou se font ou arrivent les fentes, & crevasses.*

547 Vacillantem itaque pilis & aliis fulcris fulciri, laben-

547 It is therefore necessary to underset, and to un-

547 *Il est donc necessaire d'appuier celle qui branle, avec des*

tem refici, aut dirui, collapsam destructam ve instaurari; reparari & renovari, necesse est.	derproppe it, if it shakes, with bords piles, or other props; to amend, repaire, or to pull downe, if it be decaying: to restore and make it new againe, if it bee fallen downe, overthrowne or destroyed.	*pilliers ou autres appuis, de refaire ou abbattre celles qui commencent a tomber & a cheoir; de rebastir, reparer & renouveller celle qui est cheute ou tombee.*
548 Domicilium amplum commodam facit habitationem, arctum incommoda.	548 A large, wide, and great mansion, or dwelling place, makes the habitation and dwelling commodious and handsome; a straight, close or narrow, incommodious and unhandsome	548 *Un large domicile, (une large demeure) fait qu'on loge commodement & a son aise, celle qui est estroite & petite, le rend incommode, & mal aisé.*

XLVIII. De Domo ejusq; partibus.

549 INgressurus ædes, ne à janua aberres, in vestibulo subsiste, & frontispicium intuere: demum pulsa.

550 Siquis per transennam, clathrú, cancellos, latices, prospectat, aperiri roga: si aperit, pedem, ne ad limen offendas, atolle: caput ad superliminare ne allidas, impingas, demitte: utrinq; postes erunt.

551 Vbi pertran-

XLVIII. Of a House and of its parts.

549 BEing to enter and to goe into a house, for feare thou shouldst misse the dore, stand still or stop at the entrance, and behold and looke on the forefront: then knocke at the gate or at the doore.

550 If any looke thorow the windowes or lattices, pray [illegible] to open: If he openeth, lift up thy foote, for feare thou shouldest dash or hurt it against the threshold: bow downe thy head least thou shouldst dash and knocke it against the ransome or the lintell ober the doore: there shall be posts on both sides.

551 After thou

XLVIII. D'une Maison & de ses parties.

549 *ENtrant en un logis ou en une Maison, pour ne te destourner de la porte, arreste toy a l'entree, & regarde le frontispice, puis apres heurte & frappe.*

550 *Si quelqu'un regarde par la fenestre ou par les barreaux ou treillis, prie le de t'ouvrir, d'ouvrir la porte: s'il ouvre esleve ton pied, de peur que tu ne bronches au seuil de l'huis, baisse la teste, de peur que tu ne heurtes & te froisses la teste au linteau de dessus, des deux costez, ou de part & d'autre, il y aura des posteaux.*

551 *Quand tu seras*

siveris ostium, occlude, pessulum obdendo, aut obicem saltem.

552 Cardines ne strideant, aut fores crepent, lente move.

553 Ex atrio in cætera conclavia, penetralia, aditus est per scalas aut cochleam ad superiores contignationes.

554 Prima solet esse domini, eo superior vacare hospitibus, amicis excipiendis, bene tapetibus ornata, Lacunari picto & plerumque deaurato, pavimento storeis tecto.

555 Tectum columinibus incumbit, cignis & tigillis tegulæ & imbrices, vel scandulæ: culmen

hast past over the doze, shut it up, setting the barre against it, (or barring it) at the least bolting it.

552 For feare the hinges should make some noyse or whizzing, or least the doze should give or unbe some crake, move it softly.

553 Out of the first entrance there is an accesse, into the inner romes through staires, or winding staires to the upper romes.

554 The first or chiefest is wont to be the owners: one higher than, should serve to entertaine guests and friends; being well trimmed with hangings, the arched roofe painted and most commonly gilded: the floore covered with matts.

555 The roofe or the ridge and covering lyeth and leaneth, or resteth upon winde beames or stayes, pillars: the tiles and the gut-

entré, ou auras passé la porte, ferme le, en y mettant le Verrouil, la Verrouillant, ou pour le moins en y mettant le loquet.

552 Affin que les gonds, ou pivots, & les portes ne facent point de bruit, tire les tout bellement.

553 De la Salle, on entre aux autres Chambres, & par les Eschéles, Vis ou Degré aux Esloges de dessus.

554 La premiere est coustumierement celle du Maistre, celle d'enhaut est vuide pour y recevoir les amis, laquelle est bien parée de Tapisseries, d'un planché peint, & souvent doré & d'un pavé couvert de jonchee.

555 Le Toict est appuyé sur des Colomnes ou Pilliers: les Tuiles & Tuyaux, les Canaux, l'Esgout, les Gouttieres ou petits

straminеum est vel lateritium, plumbeũ vel lapideum.

ters, slates or shingles upon sparres and rafters: the toppe or thatched roofe, is oft straw or of stubble, or of Bricke, of Lead or ston.

Ais, Aiſſelles & bardeaux ſur des Chevrons ou Solives, & Soliveaux: le Feſte, ou Sommet eſt de Plomb, ou de Pierre, ou de Paille, ou de Tuille.

556 Additamenta sunt projecturæ, & suggrundia menjana & pergulæ, seu podia & coronides.

556 Additions or eikings are luttings, leantings out, and eaves, buildings of pleasure, and galleries, outstandings, wainescote and boards.

556 *Les ſurcroits, advantages, ſont les auvents, & les ſorties, les ſaillies, getteements, les galleries, les fins, les bouts.*

557 Cubicula sint bene instructa lectis, scabellis, matulis: juxta est conclave, ubi privata utensilia adservantur, & latrina: in nostris utimur scaphiis & trullis.

547 Let the chambers be well furnished with beds, stooles, chamberpots, nereby is an inner roome where private utensils are kept, also a privy: we doe use chose stooles and pispots with us.

557 *Les Chambres ſont bien garnies, de Lits, d'Eſcabeaux, de Pots de Chambre: tout au prez eſt le Cabinet, ou ſont les meubles privez, le Privé: dans les noſtres nous nous ſervons de Coupes & Taſſes.*

558 Area sive sit lata sive angusta, impluvium dicitur: per

558 A court yard, whether it be broad or narrow, is called a square court without roofe or covert, whereby the raine may fall into the house and be saved: through the backe doore or posterne

558 *L'aire, la court (ſoit elle large ou eſtroite) eſt appellee eſgout: par la poterne, ou par l'huis dederriere*

posticum exitus est aliò.

559 Sera clave clauditur & recluditur, id est, obseratur & reseratur.

560 Inferne sunt culina, cella cerevisia, vinaria, penuaria, & sæpe promptuariũ esculenta parata continens.

gate is as going out another way.

559 A locke is shut and opened with a key, that is, its locked fast, made fast and unlocked or laid open.

560 Beneath are the kitchin, the cellar for Beere and wine, the buttery, and oft times a Wegazine or storehouse, containing provision for foode.

la sortie est ailleurs.

559 *La Serrure se ferme & s'ouvre avec une Clef.*

560 *Au bas sont, la Cuisine, le Celier pour mettre la Biere, le Vin la Despence, & souvent le Gardemanger, ou est serree la viande preparee.*

XLIX. De Hypocausto.

561 HYpocaustũ Fornacea-lesit.

562 Fenestræ sunt Vitreæ & Ligneæ, cancellatæ aut clathratæ, clathris & laticibus clausæ.

XLIX. Of a stew or hot house.

561 A Stew is made warm with an oven or a fornace.

562 The windowes are glasse, of glasse, or woodden, of wood or timber, latticewise and cast crosse, or barred and shut with grates.

XLIX. Du Poele & des Estuves.

561 LE *Poele ou l'Estuve s'eschaufe avec la Fournaise.*

562 *Les Fenestres sont de Verre ou de Bois, environnees de treillis, treillissees, fermees a barreaux.*

563 Pavimentum fistuca pavitum, pilis stratum aut tessellatũ est: laquear tabulatũ aut fornicatum.

563 The pauement is paued, strewed and made euen and leuell, with a water pile, sledge or commander, or squared with stones or checcard worke: the roofe made of boords or archwise and in vault.

563 Le Pavement est pavé d'une hie ou de quarreaux: le Planche ou le Lambris est planché ou Voute.

564 Seruandis rebus receptacula sunt, arca, arculæ, armaria, risci, thecæ, scrinia, capsæ: transferendis verò sportæ, cophini, corbes, calathi viminei, &c.

564 Places or warehouses to keepe things safely in, are arkes or chests, coffers, Hutches, Baskets, Armories, Presses, Pantries, Trunkes, Boxes within walls, Sheathes, Cases, Chests, warderobes: and to transport them, Baskets, Maunds, Panniers, Skreps, Hampers of Osiers.

564 Les Receptacles & lieux pour y serrer les choses sont, des Coffres, des Huches, des Bahus, des Armaires, des Tiroirs, des Estuis, des Caisses, des Laiettes, des Boistes: & pour les transporter, des Paniers, des Corbeilles, des Corbillons, des Coffins, des Paniers de Cliſſe ou d'Osier, &c.

L. De Cœnaculo.

565 MEnsæ mappis stratæ disci, orbesq; atq; quadræ imponuntur, ut & fasinum cum sale.

566 Apponuntur verò panis collyræ, aut buccellæ scissæ, & fercula.

567 Invitati convivæ a convivatore in cœnaculũ, triclinium introducuntur.

568 Et ubi super malluvium è gutturnio, aut super pelvim ex aquali, se laverunt, & mantili (manutergio) terserunt, per

L. Of the Parlour.

565 DIshes or Platters are set and layd upon the Table covered with Table-clouthes, as likewise trauels or trenchers, and a salt-seller with salt.

566 But loaues of bread, Wunnes, Trackentills, or Simnells, or mazelin cut, and messes or dishes of meate are set upon.

567 The guests bidden or invited, are brought into the parlour by the feast maker.

568 And when they have washed upon a Bason or laver out of the ewer, and wiped with a Towell, they sit downe up-

L. De la Chambre haute ou ou du lieu ou on prend le repas.

565 ON met sur la Table couverte de nappes, des Plats, des Assietes, & trenchoirs, & la Saliere, avec du Sel.

566 On y met aussi des petits pains, ou des morceaux coupez, taillez, & les plats de viande.

567 Les Convives ou conviez, sont menez & introduits par le banqueteur en la haute chambre.

568 Et apres s'estre lavez sur le Bassin, avec un Gouteron, ou sur un Lavoir, avec une Eſguiere ou Pot a Eau: & s'estre

scamma vel disposita sedilia cum pulvinis & tripodibus, suppositis scabellis accumbunt.

on benches, or upon chaires or seats, or stooles set in order with cushions and with sellers or foot-stooles under set.

essuiez d'une Toüaille ou d'un Essuyemains, ils se mettent a Table se scent, sur des Bancs & sur des Sieges mis en ordre avec des Coussins & des marchepieds mis dessous.

569 Adest structor qui dapes delibat & distribuit, cultellos cum furcinulis in promptu habens.

569 There comes the Carver, or dish-bearer, which tasteth and distributeth the meate and dishes, having knives in a readinesse, with little forkstookes.

569 L'Escuier trenchant s'y trouve qui geuste les Viandes, les entame & distribuë, ayant tousjours prestes les Couteleta, & les Fourchettes.

570 Iuscula & pulmenta cochlearibus, cætera edulia cultro quem manubrio tene, sumuntur: dantur alicubi singulis convivis singulæ gabatæ cum jure carnium panisque frustulis.

570 Broths and Potages, Water Grewell and Frumenty are taken with spoones, other meate with a knife, which thou must hold by the hafe: in some other places there are given to each of the guests so many platters, with broath made of flesh, and small peices of bread.

570 Les Brouets, les Potages, & les Hochepots se prenent avec des Cuilliers, & les autres Viandes avec un Cousteau, qu'il faut tenir par le manche, En quelques endroits on baille a chaque convié son Escuelle, avec du Potage de chair et de petits morceaux de pain.

571 Civiles labia non exerta lingua lingunt, lambuntve, sed mapella detergunt.

571 Civill men neder licke nor lappe the lips with the tongue drawne or taken out but wipe them off with a Napkin.

571 Les gens civils & les bien apprins ne lechent pas les Levres en tirant la langue hors de la bouche, ains les essuyent avec une serviette.

572 Nec bolos aut frusta glutiunt, sed manducando comedunt.

573 Muscæ abiguntur flabello.

574 Depromuntur e repositorio crateres & cyathi, calices, vitra & culluli aurei: prolutaque in abaco reponuntur, sub quo præsto sant mastuvia cũ gutturniis, & ampullæ testaceæ.

575 Patera est patulo orificio poculum.

576 Tum pincerna, promus-condus, ex hirnea, cirnea, vel cantharo, temetum infundit & porrigit: propinantque illi alius geniales haustus.

577 Opiparum convivium lautas habet epulas, & quidem

572 Neither doe they swallow mottells or peeces, but eate them by chawing.

573 Flyes are driven away with a fanne or a flabell.

574 Out of the dresser or cuppeboard are drawne or taken out, great standing cups, bolls and iugs, pots, buckets, goblets, calices, glasses and pitchers, or stone pots, and being washt and made cleane or rinced, are set and laid upon the cupboord.

575 A flat boll is a cup with a broad and large and wide mouth.

576 Then the butler out of a bottle filleth of strong wine, and reacheth it, and they drinke and quaffe one to another pleasant and dainty draughts.

577 A sumptuous feast or banquet hath dainty dishes,

572 *Ils n'avallent point aussi les morceaux ou les lopins, ains les mangent en les maschant.*

573 *On chasse les Mousches avec un Esventoir ou chassemousches.*

574 *On tire du Buffet, du Garderobe, les Coupes, Tasses, Gobelots, Calices, les Verres & Pots d'Or, & quand ils sont lavez ou rincez, on les met sur le Dressoir.*

575 *Une Tasse est une coupe large & ouverte.*

576 *Puis le Sommelier verse du Vin hors du vaisseau, ou pot a Vin, du Broc & du Hanap, & le baille: les uns boyvent aux autres de beaux & plaisants traicts.*

577 *Un riche & somptueux banquet, a des Viandes friandes*

diversos missus.

578 Assaturis adduntur in scutellis oxybaphis embammata, intinctus, lactucæ, raphanus, & salgamenta, olivæ, cappares, cucumeres, beta, tandemque bellaria.

579 Verum enim vero festiva colloquia præcipuum sunt condimentum.

580 Edaciores jentant, prandent, merendant, & cœnant: sed qui sedentariam vitam agunt, jentaculo & merenda abstineant.

581 Ter quotidiè saturari nimium est, nisi parce,

meates, pea, eben divers messes and courses.

578 To rosted meates are added, in little saucers, sharpe sauces, Lettices, Raddishes, and things condite or preserved, as Olives Capers, Cucumbers, Beet, and at the last sweet meats

579 But yet truely merry and pleasant talke is the cheefe and the best sauce.

580 Great eaters breake their fast, dine, eate after noone, and sup: but they which do their worke and businesse sitting, must abstaine from a breakefast, and from a rusting.

581 To cramme thrice every day, is too much unlesse it be done sparingly.

& delicates; voire plusieurs sortes de mets.

578 *Au Rosti on adjouste dans des Plats, ou Escuelles, des Sauces, & Saupiquets, des Laictues, des Reforts & confitures, des Olives, des Capres, des Concombres, de la Poree, & sur la fin le Dissert.*

579 *Mais certes les p'aisants discours sont la meilleure & principale sauce.*

580 *Les trop grands mangeurs desjeunent, Disnent, Goustent, ou Reciment, & Soupent: mais ceux qui menent une vie sedentaire, doivent s'abstenir & se garder de desjuner, & de Gouster.*

581 *Se saouler & rassasier trois fois le jour, est trop: sinon que ce soit moderement.*

LI. De Convivio & convictu.

582 ECulina per dapiferos, proprimo missu mensæ apponi solent in lancibus, jusculenta, olera, coctula, pulmentaria carnium, bubula cocta, recens salsa, vervecina, & reliquæ carnes elixæ, cum ofellis, fartis, tomaclis, lucaniis, omasis, & perna porcina bene infumata.

583 Vbi jura aut frixa frigescunt, ea foculo mensario excalefacienda sunt.

584 Prostat mensæ Scypharius, singulis convivis aut

LI. Of a Banquet and eating in company together.

582 There is wont to be set on the Table by the serviters that bring out of the kitchin, in platters, for the first messe, broth of heards, boyled with broths of flesh: boyled beefe lately salted, (salt) beale, and other boyled meate, with strakes, puddings, sausages, porkepuddings, & a gammon of Bacon well dryed with the smoake.

583 When broths or fryed meates waxe cold, they must be warmed with a Chaffin-dish set on the Table.

584 Besides the Table stands a waiter, serving each

LI. Du Banquet & du Repas.

582 LEs serviteur de table pour le prevnier mets, ont accoustumé d'apporter de la cuisine sur la table dans des plats ou escuelles, des potages, des herbes cuites, des potages a la chair, de la chair de bœuf cuite, fraische, salee, du porc, & les autres chairs boüillies: les hochepots, les farces, les saucices, les andoüilles, les boudins, le jambon de porc bien enfumé.

583 Quand les potages, sauces ou fricassees se refroidissent, il les faut reschauffer avec un reschaud.

584 L'Eschanson est aupres de la table, qui donne a chaque

convictoribus pocula cerevisiæ, zythi & vini, meri, veteris, albi, rubri, gallici, hispanici, græci, rhenensis, prout quisque petit, & illius copia suppetit, ministrans.

585 Prescuundo missu proponuntur assæ carnes, pulli & delicati saporis aves, capones, attagenes, perdices, parduli, coturnices: item pastilli, crustulata, & pisces lautiores, assi frixi elixi, cumcondimentis intritis, alliato, piperato.

586 His interponuntur acetaria concisa ex lactucis, portulaca, buglossa hortensi, et petroselino, parata saccharo vel sale aspersa, irrorata oleo & acteo mixtis.

of the guests, and of the company, with cups of beere, or ale, methegin, wine, unmixed, old, white, red French wine, Spanish, Greeke, Rhenish, according as every one asketh, and there is plenty thereof.

585 For the second messe there are set forth roasted meates; chickenes and birds of pleasant taste, Capons, Woodcocks, Pheasants, Partridges, Plouers, Quailes: also Pasties, tarts, and Fishes of the more dainty sort, roasted, fryed, sodden, with sawces steped in, made of garlicke, pepper.

586 With these are intermingled sallades, made of Lettice, pourslaine, garden buglosse, and parsley, sprinkled with Sugar or Salt bedewed with Oyle and Vinegar, mixed together.

convié seant a table des gobelets, des verres, de la cervoise, de biere, de vin pur, vieil, blanc, clairet, François, d'Espagne, Grec, de Rhin, selon qu'vn chacun le demande, & selon la quantité qu'il en peut avoir.

585 Pour le second mets on apporte le rosty, les poullets, & la volaille delicate, les chapons, les becasses, les phaisans, les perdrix, les plouviers, les cailles: des gasteaux, des pastez, & des poissons delicats, rostis, fris, boüillis, avec des sauces meslé d'aux & de poivre.

586 On entremesle avec tout cela des salades faites de laictuës, de pourpier, de bugloze de jardin, & du persil, parsemees de succre ou de sel, arrosee d'huile & de vinaigre meslé ensemble.

587 In Menſis ſecundis propinantur in teſtaceis, ut plurimum vaſculis, Bellaria, præſertim arida, ſaccharata, varia itē conditanea, dactyli, uvæ, ficus aridæ, fructus præcoqui, pyra, pruna, mala, nuces caſeus recens, veteranus, oculatus, parmenſis.

587 In the ſecond ſervice are ſet forth iunkets, in earthen diſhes moſt commonly, eſpecially dry things made of ſugar: alſo divers Conkets, Dates, Grapes, fruits ſone ripe, Pears, Plums, apples, nuts, cheeſe new old, full of eyes, &c.

587 *Pour le deſſert on preſente dans des petits vaiſſeaux de terre le plus ſouvent, du deſſert, principalement c'eſt ſuccre, & diverſes ſortes de confitures, des dattes, des raiſins, des figues ſeiches, des fruits cuits, des poires, des prunes, des pomes, des noix, du formage nouveau, vieil, œillé, du parmoiſin.*

588 His adduntur placentæ, artolagana, ſcriblita, collyros, & pleraque ferculæ aromatū pulviſculo aſpergi aut aromaticis confecturis condiri ſolent.

588 Unto theſe are added cakes, pancakes, wakers, tarts: and moſt of the meſſes (are diſhes) are wont to be ſprinkled with the powder of ſpices, or to be condite with aromaticke confections.

588 *On adjouſte des gaſteaux, des bignets, des craquelins, des gaufres: on a de couſtume d'arrouſer pluſieurs ſervices de quelque pouldres de ſenteur, ou de les aſſaiſonner de quelques compoſitions, confitures odoriferantes.*

LII. De Cubiculo cum pertinentibus.

589 IN dormitorio ſponda fulcro ſuffulta, cubile, thorũ ſuſtinet: ſed deficiente lecto, ſtorea aut matta ſubſternitur.

590 Strato ſuperinjiciuntur lodices, thoralia & his cervicalia, tegetibus & ſtragulis nos integimus.

591 Pulvinar plumeum eſt, culcitra tomento farta.

592 Matula veſicæ

LII. Of a Chamber and things belonging to it.

589 In a bed chamber a bedſtead holdeth up the bed: but a bed failing or being wanting, a matte is ſpread on the ground.

590 Upon the bed is caſt or laid a ſheete, and upon it a pillow or a bolſter: we cober our ſelves with blankets and coberings or coverlets and counterpoints.

591 A pillow or cuſhion is of feathers: a mattreſſe, pallet, or flockebed is ſtuffed and filled with lockes, or flockes, and ſheare woll.

592 A chamber-

LII. De la Chambre avec ſes appartenances.

589 *AV dortoir ou a Chambre coucher, le chalit ſouſtient, & porte le Lict, ou la Couche: mais le Lict defaillant, on eſtend des Mattes, ou Mattelas & des Loudiers.*

590 *On met ſur le Lict des Linges, ou Linceuls blancs, & ſur iceux des Oreillers, ou des Chevets, on ſe couvre de Loudiers, de Couvertures, ou de Houſſes.*

591 *Le Traverſin eſt de plume: la Coitte ou Coiſtre eſt farcie & remplie de Bourre.*

592 *Le Pot de*

levandæ, & secessus, latrina, aluo exonerandæ, cubiculo necessaria requisita sunt.

pot, water pot, or rinall, to ease and lighten the bladder, and a secret place, or a privy, or house of office to ease himselfe, are requisites necessary in a chamber.

Chambre est necessaire a une Chambre, pour faire de l'Eau, & le Privé pour aller a ses affaires.

593 Grabatus pro meridiana reclinatione est.

593 A couch serves to rest on in the afternoone.

593 *Un petit Lict sert a se reposer apres le Midi.*

594 Qui supinus cubat & dormit, ephialte, incubo molestatur: qui prouus, anhelitu.

594 Hee which lyeth and sleepeth upright or with his face upward, is molested, troubled, or vexed with the night mare: he that lyeth with his face downward or grovelling, with the tisslicke, or is pursie.

594 *Celuy qui couche & dort couché le ventre en haut, est troublé & molesté, du cauchemare: & celuy qui couche le ventre contrebas, a difficulté d'halaine.*

595 Peristromatis lectus, aut conopæo tantum non adornatur, sed inibi cubans placidius quiescit.

595 A bed is not onely decked and set out with Curtaines and a Canopy: but he that lyeth in it, resteth more quietly.

595 *Un Lict de Tapisserie, ou un Pavillon, n'a aucun ornement, mais celuy qui y couche repose plus doucement.*

596 Nocturnæ lucubrationes, insalubres esse ut plurimum deprehenduntur, ut quæ avocent spiritus a peragenda concoctione, excitent vapores in cerebro.

596 Nightly watchings or sittings up, are found to be for the most part, unwholsome: as which draw back the spirits from concocting, and cause vapours in the Braine.

596 *On trouve que les Estudes de la nuict sont le plus souvent nuisibles a la santé, comme empeschant les Esprits de parfaire la digestion, & exalant des vapeurs au Cerveau.*

597 Evigilans vigilat; expergiſcens, alios expergefacit, aut ſecnm quod urget & inſtat meditatur.

598 Hyberno, hyemali, tempore antelucana diligentia probatur.

597 Hee that watcheth wakeneth: hee that awaketh, ſtirreth up, and awakeneth others, or bethinkes with himſelfe that which requires haſte, and is at hand.

598 Earely diligence or earneſtneſſe is approved and commended in winter time.

597 *Un eſveillé veille, celuy qui s'eſveille eſveille les autres, ou medite touſjours ce qui le preſſe.*

598 *En Hyver la diligence du matin eſt approuvee & loüable.*

LIII. De Balneo & munditie.

599 LImpida Faciē ſæpius abluere, munditiei eſt: fuco fucare ſpurcitiei dandum eſt, utpote quod nativam venuſtatem pigmentis ſtatim offuſcet, deleatque

600 In lavactis balneis, & thermis,

LIII. Of baines, ſtewes, baths, aud cleanlines.

599 TO waſh often his face in cleane water is cleanlineſſe: to counterfeit it with painting muſt be accounted uncleanlineſſe and filthineſſe. namely, as that which diſfigures and deſtroyes the naturall beauty.

600 In baths or waſhing places, or

LIII. Du Bain, Eſtuve, & de la netteté.

599 *LAver pluſieurs fois la Face avec de l'eu nette ou claire, eſt un faillt de nettete: la Farder avec du Fard, eſt ſalete & ordure, d'autant que le Fard efface incontinent la beauté naturelle.*

600 *Es Lavoirs, és Bains, & es Eſtu-*

ſordes, ſudores, & ſqualores eluuntur.

601 Vbi tamen honeſtatis ergo ſubligacula & caſtulæ locum habent.

602 Sed & veſtimenta lauantur ſapone, (ſmegmate) aut euerruntur ſetaceo pectine (ſcopis) aut exterguntur ſpongia: collaria roborantur amylo.

603 Corpus cilicio & pumice fricatur: vaſcula ſtramento ſtringuntur, quiſquiliæ ſcopis verruntur.

604 Vbi putei deſunt, è quibus (crepipidine circundatis,)

bot baths or waters, filth, and ſweat, and ſluttiſhneſſe are waſhed out.

601 Where nebertheleſſe for honeſties ſake, breeches, ſloppes, or linnen cloth or aprones ought to be uſed.

602 But garments and apparells are waſhed with ſope or waſhing balles, or are bruſhed with bruſhes, or are wiped cleane with a ſponge: collars are made ſtrong and ſtiffe with ſtarch.

603 The body is rubbed with a cloth, or with a pumish: veſſells are ſtrained with ſtraw or ſtubble: ſweepings or chippings are ſwept and made cleane with beſomes.

604 Where pittes or wells be wanting, whereout, environned with a

ves, les ordures, immondices, ſouillenres, ſueurs, craſſe, & laideur ſe netteyent & purgent.

601 *Ou toutefois par honneſteté, & bien ſeance, on ſe ſert de Brayes & de telles autres couvertures.*

602 *Outre plus on lave les Veſtement, avec du Savon, on s'eſpouſette, on ſe nettrye avec des Vergettes, ou avec l'Eſcouëtte on ſe torche avec une Eſponge: les Rabats, les Fraiſes, & Collets s'affermiſſent avec de l'Amydon*

603 *Le Corps ſe frotte avec un linge, & une pierre de Ponce: les Vaiſſeaux s'eſtraignent, ſe ſerrent & ſe preſſent avec de l'eſtrain, les nettoyeures ou balleures ſe nettoyent & ſe ballient avec des ballais.*

604 *Ou il n'y a point de Puits, ou environnez de ordes,*

tellelone vel hauſtro & ſitulis, haurias: Aquæ ductus per tubos & canales, aut per incilia fieri convenit, ubi quandoque ſyphon conficiatur.

drinke, thou ſhouldſt draw up water with a wheele, and with a bucket or a ſtope. it is meete and convenient to make conduits of water thorow pipes and channells, & ſponts, whereto a cocke is ſometime made.

on puiſe de l'eau avec une Baſcule, avec un Seau, une Roue, une Scille : il faut faire des conduits d'eaux, par des tuyaux & canaux, ou par foſſes, & par trenches.

605 Tonſor in tonſtrina, forfice tondet, olim vellebant, ut & ovium vellera: aut novacula deglabrat.

605 A barber ſhaveth in his ſhop the hayres with ſciſſers, in time paſt they did plucke them up, as alſo the fleece of ſheepe: or ſhaveth them with a razour.

605 Le Barbier tond les cheveux en ſa Boutique, avec des Ciſeax, (jadis on les arrachoit, comme auſſi les toiſons des Brebis) il les raſe avec un Raſoir.

606 Balneator præterea ſcarificat, ſcalpurit.

606 A baines keeper or maſter of baths lanceth and ſcarifieth, or maketh little inciſions and openings beſide.

606 D'avantage, le Baigneur ou Maiſtre des Bains, ſcarifie & fait des inciſians, & ouvertures.

607 Coma (quam Germani alunt, Poloni capronas) pectin pectitur, comitur calamiſtro, cincinni criſpantur.

607 The lockes and hairs which Germans keepe or weare, and the Polons weare hairs hanging downe the foreheads, are kemmed with a combe: criſped hairs are curled and frizeled with a frizeling bodkin.

607 Les cheveux, la Perruque ou Chevelcure (que les Allemans laiſſent croiſtre & les Polonois les Creſtes, ou touffes de devant) ſe peignent avec un Peigne : les Cheveux frizez, ou paſſe filons ſe friſent avec un Frizoir.

608 Vnctiones, ſuffimenta & odoramenta, aſperſioneſq; ex ampullis, delicatorum ſunt, quibus delibuti fragrant.

608 Annointings, Dyntments, Perfumes, ſmellings and ſpinklings out of viols and little bottles, are for the delicate and delicious, wherewith being annointed and beſmeared, they caſt and ſend fourth a ſweete ſmell.

609 *Les Oignements, Parfums, & Odeurs, & les Aſperſions de Fioles ou Bouteilles, ſont pour les Delicats, dont eſtans Oincts & Imbus, ont bonne ſenteur.*

LIV. De Conjugio & affinitate.

609 CONjugium eſt cum maritus & marita ut conjuges cohabitant.

610 Poſt initum conſenſu mutuo & parentum, contractu Matrimonialem, & celebratas nuptias.

LIV. Of marriage or wedlocke, of kindred.

609 MArriage or wedlocke is when a husband and a wife, cohabite and dwell together as yoke fellowes,

610 After contract made by conſent of both the parties, and of their parents, and the marriage ſolemnized.

LIV. Du Mariage, & affinité ou alliance.

609 *L'Eſtat de Mariage eſt quand le Marié (le Mary) & la Mariée (la Femme) cohabitent & demeurent enſemble, comme alliez par Mariage.*

611 *Apres que par un conſentement mutuel des Pere & Mere, on a faict un contract de Mariage, & que les Nopces ſont celebrees.*

611 Matrimonii initurus cœlebs, innuptus, diſpicit ſibi quam ambiat virginẽ nubilem, an viduus viduam.

611 A ſingle man or a bachelour being to match or contract mariage, looketh, and conſidereth whom he may ſue for a marriageable virgin, maide, damſell, or a widdower, a widdow.

611 Qu'un jeune garçon ou jeune Homme non marié, voulant contracter mariage, regarde a qui il fera l'Amour, à une Pucelle ou Vierge mariable, ou eſtant Vef, à une Veſve.

612 Dos & forma nonnunquam rivales amantes exciunt.

612 Dowrie and beauty doe many times call out, ſtirre and raiſe up wooers and ſuters.

612 Le Douaire ou Dot, & la Beauté procurent quelquefois des Amoureux, des Rivaux, Corrivaux & Serviteurs.

613 Procus cùm obtinet ut ei deſpondeatur, ſit ſponſus, & quæ nubit, ſponſa: ille ſuum paranymphum ſeu pronubum, hæc ſuas pronubas habet.

613 A wooer when he obtaines her to be affianced betrothed, promiſed and aſſured unto him, becomes a bridegroome, and ſhee that marrieth, or is wedded, a bride or a ſpouſe: he hath his brideman, or maker of marriage, ſhee her bride maidens.

613 L'Amoureux quand il obtient qu'on luy accorde ſon Amoureuſe ou ſa Maiſtreſſe, devient le Fiancé, & l'Eſpoux, & celle qui ſe marie la Fiancée, l'Eſpouſe: celuy-là a ſon paranymphe & conducteur ceſte-cy ſes conduites.

614 A nuptiis vir & uxor dicuntur, poſtridiè repotia fiunt.

614 After wedding they are ſaid to be a husband and wife: the next day after drinkings and banquetings be made.

614 Apres les Nopces on les appelle le Mari & la Femme: le lendemain on fait un ſecond Banquet.

615 Qui natam, filiam elocavit, ſocer

615 who hath given his daughter,

615 Celuy qui a baillé ſa Fille en Ma-

est & socrus: qui duxit, gener: quæ nupsit, nurus: reliqui agnati ex eo se affinium titulo cohonestant: levir glorem compellat.

is a father in law, and a mother in law: he that hath taken her, a sonne in law: she that hath wedded or matched a daughter in law: the rest growne and sprung thereout, give and take to themselves the title of kinsmen by mariage, or of allies, or cousins: the husbands brother or brother in law, speakes to or calls her sister in law.

riage est Beaupere, ou Bellemere; celuy qui la prinse est Gendre, ou Beausils, celle qui s'est Marice est la Bru ou Bellefille: le reste des Parents s'attribuent le tiltre d'alliez ou d'affins: le Frere du Mari l'appelle sa Bellesœur.

616 Secundas nuptias inire omnibus Matrimonio liberis licitum est, incestas nulli.

616 It is lawfull for all that are free from wedlocke, to marry againe the second time, but lawfull for none to make an incestuous matth.

616 *Ceux qui sont Veufs, se peuvent remarier, nul ne peut commettre inceste.*

617 Si connubiũ non arrisit, licuit pridem nuptã repudiare fiebatq; divortium: hodie nil nisi alterutrius obitus separat.

617 If the marriage did not please it was lawfull in old time, to forsake or put away his wife, and a divorce was made: but now nothing separates but the death of the one, or the other.

617 *Si le Mariage ne plaisoit point, il estoit jadis permis & loisible de repudier la Fiancee, & se faisoit un Divorce: aujourd'huy rien ne les separe si ce n'est la Mort de l'un ou de l'autre.*

LV. De Puerperio.

618 VT Sexus ita conjugalis copula, thalamusque, nymphæum prolis causa est.

619 Mulier fœtũ in utero gestans, 40. Septimanis, longè profectò plus præstat quàm Vir.

620 Quæ nisi abortit, Filios & Filias enititur, quandoque gemellos.

621 Puerpera sex septimanis, hebdomadis, latitare tenetur.

LV. Of Childbirth.

618 AS ſere, ſo the bond of wedlocke and marriage, and bride or wedding chamber, or bridehouſe, is becauſe of iſſue, progenie and children, offſpring.

619 Truely the woman bearing the child or infant 40. weekes in her womb doth more than the man.

620 which except ſhee faileth or miſcarries, ſhee bringeth forth and beareth ſonnes and daughters, ſometimes two, or twins at one birth.

621 The childded woman is bound, and ought to lye hidde, and to keepe chamber ſixe weeks.

LV. De l'Accouchement, Enfantement ou Geſine.

618 *Comme le Sexe, de meſme le Lien Conjugal & le Lict Nuptial ou Chambre Nuptiale, ſe fait pour avoir Lignee.*

619 *La Femme portant ſon iſſuë en ſon Ventre 40. Sepmaines, fait certes beaucoup plus que l'Homme.*

620 *Laquelle ſinon qu'elle Avorte, Enfante & produit Fils & Filles, & quelques fois des Gemeaux & des Beſſons.*

621 *L'Accouchee eſt tenuë de ſe cacher ſix ſepmaines.*

622 Pater gignit, Mater concipit, tum parit; ambo gnatos, educant, suaviant, osculantur, in sinu gremioq; fovent.

622 The father begets, the mother breeds or bringeth forth: both bring up, kisse sweetly, embrace, busse, nourish and cherish them in their bosome, and in their lappe.

622 *Le Pere engendre, la Mere conçoit, & puis elle Enfante, tous deux ensemble eslevent, cherissent, caressent & conservent, au sein & au giron leurs enfants.*

623 Vitricus & noverca privignos non æque diligunt.

623 A stepfather, and stepmother, love not very well their steppe-children.

623 *Un Parastre, & une Marastre, n'aiment pas tant leurs beaux fils.*

LVI. De Cognatione.

LVI. Of Kindred.

LVI. Du Lignage ou Parentage.

624 QVi ejusdem sunt progenici & prosapiæ, sibi q; sanguine juncti, cognati & consanguinei dicuntur, ut sunt fratres & sorores, præsertim germani; nam uterinos esse non

624 They which be of one and the same progenie (off-spring) and pedigree, race, or linage, are called kinsmen and kinswomen of the same blood: such as are brethren and sisters, specially of the same stocke, or brother germanes: for to be of the same mother, is not so greatly esteemed or

624 *CEux qui sont d'une mesme Race, Lignee, d'un mesme Estoc, d'un mesme Sang, s'appellent Cousins, & Parents: comme sont Freres & Sœures, (sur tout les Germains; car on ne fait pas tant d'estat de ceux qui le sont du costé de la Mere) l'Ayeul & l'Ayeule, ou*

tanti æſtimatur, avus & avia.

regarded, a grandfather, and a grandmother.

Pere grand, Mere grande ou Grand'mere.

625 Item proavus, Abavus, Atavus, quod ſupra eſt, majores vocamus.

625 Item a great grandfather, a great grandfathers father: what is above wee call auncetours, eiders, predeceſſors, forefathers.

625 *Item le Biſayeul, le Pere du Biſayeul, l'Ayeul ou Pere grand du Biſayeul: ce qui eſt per deſſus, nous l'appellons, Devanciers, Anceſtres, & Majeurs.*

626 Collaterales ſunt, patruus & amita; patrueles, conſobrini & amitini.

626 Collaterals and lineall are a fathers brother or an uncle by the fathers ſide, and fathers ſiſter or an aunt by the father, a mothers brother, or an uncle by the mothers ſide, and a mothers ſiſter, or an aunt by the mother: coſen germans or brothers children, ſiſters ſons or daughters, and coſens by brother or ſiſter.

626 *Les collateraux ſont, l'Oncle paternel, & la Tante, l'Oncle maternel, les Couſins germains, ou enfants des deux Freres, ou Sœurs, les Fils du Frere & de la Sœur.*

627 In deſcendentium ſerie ſunt, nepos & neptis, pronepos & proneptis, cum omni poſteritate.

627 In the ranke of kindred are, a nephew and a neece, a nephews ſonne, and a neeces daughter, with all the poſterity.

627 *Au rang des deſcendants ſont, le Nepveu, la Niepce, l'arriere nepveu, l'arriere niepce, avec toute la poſterité.*

628 Sunt qui cùm careant ſobole, extraneos adoptãt, ſunt è contra qui ſuos, ob

628 There bee ſome which wanting iſſue or children, adopt or take by

628 *Il y en a qui ſe trouvans ſans lignee ou qui n'ayans point de lignee, adoptent des*

inobedientiam exhæredant abdicantque.

629 In Matrimonio ineundo, a gradibus consanguinitatis divinitus vetitis, Christiani abstinerent.

630 Superstitibus orphanis & pupillis, minorennibus, testamento tutores dantur, hæreditatis conservandæ gratiâ: quæ & posthumis debetur, minimè verò spuriis & nothis.

631 Testandi interea facultas est, facultates suas partiendi, deq; iis dispensandi & legandi cui videtur, dimidium, trientem, quadrantem, &c.

adoption strangers: and on the contrary there be some which disherite or deprive of inheritance, be their owne because of disobedience.

630 In marrying, Christians ought to abstaine from those degrees of kindred forbidden by Gods law.

631 To surviving or outliving orphans, and fatherlesse children under age, tutours are given by testament, to preserve and keepe their inheritance: which likewise belongeth to the after borne; but not to bastards or unlawfully begotten.

632 In the meane time the testatour hath power to divide his owne goods or substance, and to dispense thereof, and to make or give legacies, whom it seemeth him good unto, the halfe, the third, or the fourth part.

Estrangers: il y en a au contraire qui desherent leurs enfants, a cause de leur desobeissance.

629 *En matiere de Mariage, les Chrestiens ne contractent point és degrez de consanguinité prohibez en l'Escriture.*

630 *Or donne par testament des Tuteurs ou Curateurs aux Orphelins & Pupilles qui survivent, pour leur conserver & entretenir l'Heritage: qui est aussi deu aux posthumes, mais non pas aux Bastards & Illegitimes.*

631 *Cependant le Testateur a pouvoir & authorité de partager ses biens ou ses moyens, & d'en dispenser & en faire legs comme bon luy semble, de la moytié, du tiers, du quart, &c.*

LVII. De Oeconomia.

623 QVomodo paterfamilias, & materfamilias, familiâ administrare, famuli & famulæ obedire debeant, œconomica præscribit.

633 Herus, dominus est, qui servum habet: hera, domina quæ ancillam.

634 Servus famulus est qui servit, famulatur: mancipium, in quem vitæ & necis potestas est: libertus, manumissus.

LVII. Of husbandry or œconomy & good house-keeping.

632 How a father of a family, and a mother of a family, ought to administer the family, servants & maidens how to obey, the Oeconomicke prescribeth.

633 He is a master that hath a servant, she a mistresse which hath a maide.

634 He is a servant, which serves, hee is a slave over whom is power of life and death: a late servant is one that is made free. and newly set at liberty.

LVII. De l'œconomie & gouvernement ou conduite de une maison.

632 *Comment un Pere de famille, & une Mere de famille, doivent administrer le Famille, & les Serviteurs, & Servantes obeir: l'Art Oeconomique le prescript.*

633 *Celuy est Maistre, qui a un Serviteur: celle-là Maistresse, qui a une servante ou Chambriere.*

634 *Celuy est Serviteur qui sert, Esclave sur qui en a pouvoir de vie & de mort: Affranchi, qui est mis en liberté.*

635 Penſum facienti demenſum ſuum debetur, diurnum, menſtruum, annuum.

635 To one which doth his charge or taske, alowance, or pitance is due, be it for a day, for a moneth, or for a yeare.

635 *A celuy qui fait ſa taſche ou ſa beſongne, ſa proviſion ou ſon payement luy eſt deu, ſoit-il d'une Iournee, d'un Mois, d'un An.*

636 Liberis parentes multa indulgent.

636 Parents are indulgent in many things to their children.

636 *Les Peres & Meres octroyent beaucoup a leurs enfants.*

LVIII. De Vrbe.

LVIII. Of a city or walled towne.

LVIII. De la Ville.

637 VRbem muniunt mœnia, aggeres, valli, & valla propugnaculaque.

637 Walls, ramپires, trenches, bulwarkes, fortifications, fortreſſes, and blocke houſes, fence, or ſtrengthen and fortifie a city.

637 *Les Murs ou Murailles, les Ramparts, les Vaux, & les Forteresſes, munissent & fortifient une Ville.*

638 Intervallum habet foſſam: pomœrium intro eſt, qua Civibus ad mœnia patet acceſſus.

638 The interuall hath a ditch: the ſpace about the wals is within, through which the acceſſe to the wall is laid open to Citizens.

638 *L'intervalle a un Foſſé, le Clos, ou le Parterre eſt au dedans, par ou les Citoyens ont leur acceż ouvert ſur les Murailles.*

639 Porta habet clauſtra ſua, valvas,

639 The gate hath its encloſe-

639 *La Porte a ſes Cloſtures ou Fer-*

repagula, & cataractas	ments, lockes, foulds, dooꝛes, bars oꝛ railes and portcullys.	meures, ses Portes a deux battans, ses Barres ou Barrieres, & les Herses ou le Gril.
640 Plateæ & vici lapide sternuntur, ut & forum cum porticibus, ne lutosæ sint ambulationes.	640 The broade oꝛ great stréets, and little stréets are paved with stone, as also the market place, & the porces, galleries, lest the walkings should be al myrie, and dirtie.	640 Les Ruës ou places publicques & les Ruelles, se pavent de Caillou ou de Pierre, comme aussi le Marché avec les Porches, affin que les pourmenoirs ne soient fangeux.
641 Angiporti transitu destituuntur.	641 Narrow stréets oꝛ lanes have no way out.	641 Les Ruës estroites ou les Ruëlles, n'ont point de passage.
642 Suburbiis oppidum ampliatur, Turribus decoratur: potissimùm si muratæ sint & fastigiatæ.	642 With Suburbs, a towne is enlarged oꝛ amplified, with towers oꝛ turrets, beautified, specially if they be walled and sharp towards the top.	642 Une Ville s'agrandit ou s'eslargit avec des Fauxbourgs: s'embellit & beautifie avec des Tours: sur tout si elles sont Muraillees & hautes ou poinctues.
643 Non cuncti incolæ privilegiati sunt, sed indigenæ & municipes.	643 All indwellers oꝛ inhabitants are not priviledged, but onely the natives oꝛ borne and bred within the towne, and the freemen, free denizons, Burgesses.	643 Tous les Habitans ne sont pas priuilegiez, ains ceux qui sont natifs, ou les Citoyens & les Bourgeois.
644 Ex his quidã à censu & oneribus	644 Of them some being free	644 Quelques uns d'iceux sont libres &

Publicis immunes, sibi privatim vivunt.

from subsidies, and from publike burthens, live privately to themselves.

affranchis des Taxes ou Tailles & Impoſts publicques, & vivent pour eux meſmes, en privé.

645 Peregrini & inquilini sunt vectigales, tributum solvunt, pendunt.

645 Strangers and tenants, inmats or sojourners are tributaries, pay subsidies and tributes.

645 Les Eſtrangers, Locatifs, ou Loüagers payent Tribut, ou Rente ou Taille, ou ſont Tributaires.

646 Templum, Curia, Armamentarium, Ærarium, Castellum, Granaria, Horrea, Civitatis robur sunt.

646 The Temple or Church, the Court, the Armorie or storehouse, the treasurie, a Castle, and the granaries, or garners, are the strength of a Citty.

646 Le Temple, la Cour, l'Arſenac, la Treſoverie, le Chaſteau, les Greniers, ſont la force d'une cité.

647 At Cisternæ, Horologia, Scholæ, bene ordinata, belli regiminis documentum.

647 But Cesternes, clockes, dialls and schooles, well ordered, are a token of good rule and government.

647 Mais les Ciſternes, Horloges, Eſcholes, bien diſpoſees & reglees, ſont les Enſeignes & les marques d'un bon Regime & Gouvernement.

648 Ponè prætoriũ Custodia poni solet: in recessibus foricæ.

648 Nigh to the hall or court, a watch is usually laid or set: common draughts and takes in retired places.

648 Derriere le Pretoire on a accouſtumé d'y mettre des Gardes ou Sentinelles: és lieux retirez & eſloignez des Retraicts, ou des Privez.

649 In commodis locis situari solet

649 The butchers Shambles being covered, are

649 On a accouſtumé de placer au

Macellum tectum, ut & forum Frumentarium, Panarium, Olitorium, Fœnarium & Equorum ſub dio ſunt.

650 Diverſoria Hoſpitia publica, Cauponæ, Popinæ, pro advenis parantur: Aſyla, Refugia proſontibus: Xenodochia pro pauperibus.

651 Baſilica eſt auguſta ædes, vel domus.

652 Specula in editiore loco ſit, vigiles autem vigilent.

653 Vicini mutua ſibi officia debent.

ſwont to be ſituate in places conuenient; as alſo the market for corne, bread, hearbes, hay, and horſes, are under the open ayre, without cover.

650 Publicke Innes or lodgings, Tabernes of victualing houſes, cookeries or Cooke ſhops are appointed, or kept for ſtrangers: Sanctuaries, and places of refuge for Malefactours and offenders: hoſpitalls for the poore.

651 A faire and ſumptuous building is a princely palace or kingly houſe.

652 Let the turret or watch Tower be upon an high hill, or high place, and let the watchmen be watchfull.

653 Neighbours are owing mutuall duties and pleaſures, or offices one to another.

Marché couvert en lieux commodes, comme auſſi le Marché au Blé, au Pain, aux Herbes, au Foin, & aux Chevaux, ſont deſcouverts.

650 *Les Hoſteleries publicques, ou les Cabarets & les Tavernes ou Logis, ſont tenus ou appointez pour les Eſtrangers: les Aſyles & lieux de refuge, pour les Coulpables: les Hoſpitaux & maiſons de Dieu, pour les Pauvres.*

651 *Un Palais eſt une maiſon ou baſtiment Royal.*

652 *Que l'Eſchauguette ſoit miſe ſur un lieu eſlevé & pointu: & que les Sentinelles ſoient vigilantes.*

653 *Les Voiſins doivent les uns aux autres toute ſorte de Courtoiſies, de Plaiſirs, d'Offices & Devoirs.*

LIX. De Templo.

654 ÆDituus Campanarum pulsu cætum ad sacra convocat, congregat.

655 Vbi conventum est, cantorum chorus, saltem præcentor aliquis ad pluteum, psalmos & hymnos, spirituales decantat, psallit.

656 Concionator ecclesiastes è suggestu pulpito, spiritum sanctum invocat, & reliquorum nomine preces concipit: textum Biblicum interpretatur, scripturas utriusque Testamenti citat profert, inde documenta eliciens ad resipiscentiam, juxta decem præceptorum decalogi tenorem hor-

LIX. Of the Temple.

654 The clarke or sexton with tinging the bell, calls and gathers together the congregation to the divine service.

655 When they are met are assembled together, the company of singers, at least some Chanter, sing Psalmes and hymnes at the deske.

656 The Preacher or Minister out of the Pulpit calleth upon the holy Ghost, and makes Prayers in the behalfe of the rest, interprets the Text of the Bible, produceth and alleageth the Scriptures of both Testaments, exhorteth to repentance, amendment, according to the te-

LIX. Du Temple.

654 *Le Sacristain, ou Secretain, ou Marguillier, appelle & semond l'assemblee au Sainct service en sonnant les Cloches.*

655 *Quand on est assemblé, la Compagnie, le chœur des chantres ou au moins quelque Chantre chante des Pseaumes & des Hymnes Spirituels au populaire.*

656 *Le Prescheur, montant en Chaire invoque le Sainct Esprit & fait les Prieres au nom de tous, interprete le texte de la Bible, cite & produit les Escritures de l'un & de l'autre Testament, & en tirant la Doctrine, exhorte a Repentence, Resipiscence ou Penitance, selon la teneur des dix Com-*

tatur. Contrita corda satisfactione merito, quæ Christi solatur; hoc scil. modo Evangelium prædicans, & Religione auditores rite imbuens.

nour of the tenne Commandements, or decalogue, confor-teth contite hearts, through the merits and satisfaction of Christ, thereby teaching and rightly instructing his hearers in religion:

mandements, ou du Decalogue: conſole les cœurs contrits par la ſatisfaction & par le merite de Chriſt: Preſchant par ce moyen l'Evangile, & inſtruiſant duëment ſes auditeurs en la Religion.

657 Peracta precatione, festa & contractus nuptiales indicit; & concionem, quæ, quò frequentior eo charior, dimittit.

657 Prayers done or after praiers hee proclaimeth or denounceth holy dayes, and dismisseth the congregation, which by how much the more frequent it is, by so much the dearer it is.

657 *La Priere finie, il enjoinct les jours des Feſtes, fait les annonces de Mariage, & congedie l'aſſemblee, qui eſt d'autant plus agreable qu'elle eſt plus frequentee.*

658 Nonnunquã Catechizat, Baptizat Synaxim seu Eucharistiam Cænam ministrat.

658 Sometimes hee Catechiseth, Baptizeth, administreth the Lords Supper or the Communion.

658 *Par fois il Catechize, il Baptize, il adminiſtre la Saincte Cene, ou l'Euchariſtie.*

659 Absolvit pœnitentes, à Sacramentis arcet impœnitentes, hypocritas conscientiæ luæ committit, coarguatos

659 The penitent he absolveth, the unpenitent hee straineth and keepeth from the Sacraments, the hypocrite he leaveth to their conscience, convinced meane while of obstinacy.

659 *Il abſout les Repentans, interdit & deffend les Sacraments aux impenitents, remet & laiſſe les Hypocrites a leur propre conſcience, les ayant cependant convaincus de rebellion.*

660 Anniversariæ solemnitates debita festivitate celebrantur.

661 Ceremoniæ ritus non apud omnes eædem, iidem sunt, nec ordinandi & initiandi ministros mos idem.

662 Omnia hic ordine in Charitate ad ædificationem fierent; ut quisque de legitimo illorum usu, ex verbo Dei in animo suo persuadeatur.

660 The feast of the dedication and yearely solemnities are celebrated with due and convenient toykfulnesse.

661 Rites or ceremonies are not alike every where or among all nations, nor the same manner or custome of consecrating and giving orders to Ministers.

662 Here all things should bee done orderly, in love, unto edifying: that every one may be well perswaded in his minde, out of the word of God, concerning the lawfull use of them.

660 *Les Festes & Solemnitez annuelles se celebrent d'une joye convenable.*

661 *On n'observe pas par tout mesmes ceremonies, ny une mesme coustume d'initier & de consacrer les Ministres.*

662 *Tout se doit icy faire en ordre & en Charité: tellement que chacun soit bien persuadé en son cœur, par la Parole de Dieu, de leur usage legitime.*

LX. De Ecclesia.

663 Pastor seu Parochus est suæ Ecclesiæ inspector, illam Doctrina

LX. Of the Church.

663 The Pastour or Curate is inspectour and overseer of his parish, feeding them with the doctrine of the

LX. De l'Eglise.

663 *Le Ministre ou Curé, est inspecteur & visiteur de sa Paroisse, la paissant droictement de la Do-*

Verbi Dei recte sectì pascens.

664 Primates, Archiepiscopi, Præsules, Abbates, Præpositi, Priores, cucullatis Monachis, Monasteriisque, cœnobiisque; Abbatissæ monialibus, Virginibus vestalibus, in papismo: sacellanus sacello, Diaconus & Subdiaconus collectis & eleemosynæ præsunt.

665 Primitiæ & Decimæ ibi Sacerdotibus offeruntur: Eremitæ eremum Desertum inhabitant.

666 Ecclesiarum præfecti quocunque titulo insigniti, in Conciliis, Synodis, Schismata & Sectas componunt dirimunt, Hæreticos blasphemos cum Sectariis, Apostasque ab Ecclesiæ unione Excommunicant: Do-

word of God rightly divided.

664 Primates, Archbishops and Prelates, Abbots, Provosts, and Priors, are in authority, or goe bek ore, hooded Monkes, Fryers and Monasteries: Abbesses over nunns in papisme: a chaplaine over the chappell, a deacon and subdeacon, over the gatherings or collections and almesdeedes.

665 First fruits and Tithes are there offered to the Priests: Hermites inhabite or dwell in a wilderneſſe or in a desert.

666 The governours of Churches, by what name soever they are called, in Councells, Synods, compose, or appease, end and finish schismes and sects, excommunicate blasphemous heretickes, sectaries, and

ctrine de la Parole de Dieu.

664 Les Primats, les Archevesques, les Prelats, les Abbez, les Surintendants, les Prieurs, president aux Moines frocquez & aux Monasteres, & Convents: les Abbesses aux Nonnains, Nonnes Religieuses, en la Papauté: Le Chapelain a la Chappelle, le Diacre & le Soubsdiacre aux Collectes & a l'Aumosne.

665 Les premiers Fruicts & les Dismes y sont donnez aux Prestres: les Hermittes, demeurant és Deserts ou Hermitages.

666 Les Peres de l'Eglise, quelques tiltres qu'ils ayent, és Conciles ou Synodes, ostent & composent les Schismes & les Sectes: Excommuniene de l'Vnion de l'egliſe les Heretiques Blaſphemateurs, &

ctrinæ Canonem constabilirent Orthodoxæ.

667 Ostiarii Templo inserviunt, ejusq; sedilibus mundandis.

apostates from the vnion of the Church should establish and confirme the Canon of found doctrine.

667 Doore-keepers serue for the Temple, and to make cleane the Pewes or seates thereof.

les Sectaires Apostats, avec leur suitte: & establissent le Canon, & la reigle de Doctrine Saincte & Orthodoxe.

667 Les Portiers servent au Temple, & nettoyent les Bancs ou sieges.

LXI. De Ethnicorum, Iudæorumque superstitionibus.

LXI. Of the superstitions of the Heathens, and of the Iewes.

LXI. Des Superstitions des Ethniques ou des Payens & des Iuifs.

668 PAgani, Gentiles, Ethnici, sacrificuli in delubris, Iusciue suis Sacrificia & libamina, & hostias, & victimas super Aras, Altaria, immolabant, & sic deastris suis, atque

668 Pagans, Gentiles, Heathenish, Priests or sacrificers in the Temples, Altars, or sacrifice (offer, and kill sacrifices) and offerings, and beasts or hostes and oblations vpon Altars, and so by sacrificing to their false gods and idolls, did make

668 Les Prestres & Sacrificateurs des Payens, des Centils & Ethniques, Sacrifioient ou Offroient les Sacrifices, Holocaustes, Hosties, & Offrandes, en leurs Temples & Bois Sacrez sur leurs Autels & par ainsi en Sacrifiant a leurs faux

idolis, litando, piacula expiabant: sed abominatio fuit.

669 Profanum appellabant, seu minus sacrum, quicquid extra fanum esset.

670 Pontifex, infulatus adytum intrabat, flamineſque thuribulo, acerra ſuffiebant, cymbalis, tintinnabulis, nolis crotaliſq; tinnientes.

671 Vates eorum ſagæ, ſybillæ, & pratrices, vaticinabantur non ex numinis afflatu instinctu aut inſpiratione, ut Prophetæ Iſraelis, ſed ex auſpiciis, auguriis, haruſ-

ſatisfaction for their offences: but it was abomination.

669 They called prophane or unholy what soever was without the Temple.

670 The high Priest did enter into the Chancell or secret place, with Ladells, and the Priests did make Perfumes with a censer: ringing with Cymbals, little Bells, Dances or tacring Bells, ringing rattles or clappers.

671 Their Prophets witches, wisewomen, or Sybills and Iniricers, did prophecie not by Gods instinct or inspiration, as the Prophets of Israel did, but by birds Loheings, augurations, loking in beasts bowells and by superstitious

Dieux ou Idoles, faiſoient reparation, ou ſatisfaction & expioyent pour leurs crimes & offences: mais ce fut une abomination.

669 *Ils appelloient profane ou moins ſacré tout ce qui eſtoit hors du Temple.*

670 *Le Pontife avec ſes lambeaux, entroit au Sanctuaire, au lieu ſecret, & les Preſtres faiſoient des Parfums, avec un Encenſoir, tintant ou ſonnant clair, & cornant de leurs Cymbales, Clochettes, Sonnettes, & crotales.*

670 *Leurs Prophetes, ou Devins, Sorcieres, Enchanteresſes, Devineresſes, Sybilles, & leurs Religieuſes, Prophetiſoyent, non par l'inſpiration ou inſtinct du Sainct Eſprit, comme les Prophetes d'Iſrael, ains par le vol ou cry des Oyſeaux, par au-*

picina, ſortibuſque ſuperſtitioſis: inde auſpices, augures, harioli, ſortilegi dicti.

672 Hinc hariolari & augurari pro divinare, uſurpamus.

673 Habebant & oracula, ſed erronea, à Vejove profecta.

674 Demortuos Heroas Divis accenſebant & in numerũ Sanctorũ referebant.

675 Iudæi in Synagogis Præputia circumcidunt, ſabbatho feriantur, &c.

were called ſoothſayers, or ghoſſers, augures, diviners, wizzards, tellers of fortunes by lots or cuts.

672 Whereupon we uſe theſe words to ſoothſay, or to augure, for this word to divine.

673 They had likewiſe Oracles but erronious, proceeding or comming from a falſe god: or from the divell.

674 They did deifie or reckon amongſt the Saints dead men of great fame and renowne.

975 The Jewes in the Synagogues circumciſe the foreſkinne, and reſt on their Sabboth day, &c.

gures, ou devinations, par le regard des Entrailles des Beſtes, & par ſuperſtitieux ſortileges, de la on les appelloit Devins, Augurei, Devineurs, Sortileges.

672 De là nous uſurpons ces mots, Harioler, & Augurer pour deviner.

673 Ils avoient auſſi leurs Oracles, mais decevables, provenant du malin Eſprit, ou du Fauxdieu.

674 Ils Canoniſoyent & mettoyent du nombre des Saincts leurs hommes Nobles & Vertueux treſpaſſez.

675 Les Iuifs en leurs Synagogues, Circonciſent leurs Prepuces, celebrent, ou ſe repoſent en leur Sabbath, &c.

LXII. De Curia.

676 IN Curia Senatus, conſeſſus ſuos, & de republica curas, negotiâ agunt.

677 Aſſervatur ibidem matricula civium, album & tabulæ publicæ.

678 Conſul deliberanda proponit: ſenatores ſententiam dicunt, ille concludit.

679 Notarius cancellis ſeptus, acta conſignat, & ita quiſque

LXII. Of the Court, wherein law is pleaded.

676 In the Hall, Court or Senate houſe, the Senate hath its aſſemblies (meetings) and conſultations about the commonwealth.

677 There is kept the matricule or regiſter booke of Cittizens, and publike Bookes.

678 The Conſull or the Maior propounds whats to bee deliberated and conſulted upon: The ſenatours deliver up their opinions, advice: he concludes, he makes the concluſion.

679 The Clarke environned with crosbars, regi-

LXII. De la Cour.

676 EN la Cour le Senat ou Conſeil, tient ſes Aſſemblees ou Aſſiſes, & traicte des affaires & Negoces de la Republique.

677 On y garde la Matricule ou le Regiſtre des Bourgeois, & les Panchartes, ou Tables Publiques.

678 Le Conſul, Maire, ou Bourgmaiſtre, propoſe ce dont il faut deliberer: les Senateurs en diſent leur advis & leur opinion, il en Conclud, ou en fait la Concluſion.

679 Le Notaire environné de treillis, enregiſtre les actes: &

suo munere fungitur.

streth, whats enacted, and so every one executes his charge.

par ce moien chacun est employé en sa charge.

680 Ministratores illis sunt apparitor, stator, & præco.

680 For servants or attendants they have a Sergeant or Apparitour, Pursuivant, and a Cryer.

680 *Ils ont pour leurs Serviteurs, l'apparitеur, le Sergeant, l'Huissier, le Bedeau, & le Crieur.*

681 Plebs in tribus tributa, divisa suos habet tribunos, per quos plebiscita feruntur ad ratihabitionē senatusconsulto.

681 The common people divided into tribes, hath their tribunes or officers, by whom the peoples lawes or statutes are brought and carried to be ratified, approved and confirmed by an act or decree of the Senat.

681 *La Populace, ou le menu peuple, divisee ou distribuee en Tributs, a ses Tribuns, qui rapportent au Conseil des Senateurs, les Ordonnances du peuple pour les avoir ratifiees.*

682 Habent & opifices Curias seu Collegia sua, ordinis causa: Curionibus enim artificium professus specimen dare cogitur.

682 Traftsmen and tradeswen likewise habe their Courts or Colledges for order sake, for hee that makes profession of a trade is urged and constrained to gibe a proofe and a tryall to the master of the Company.

682 *Les Artisans ont aussi leurs assemblees & leurs Colleges, pour observer & tenir bon ordre: car celuy qui Professe, fait profession d'un Art, Estat, ou Mestier, est tenu d'en faire preuve, & de monstrer ce qu'il en sçait faire au Chef ou Maistre de leur Compagnie.*

LXIII. De Iudiciis.

683 DVobus de quacunq; controversia disceptantibus, litigantibus tertium intervenire necesse est, qui litem dirimat, aut de quo altercantur, diribeat, decernat: aliàs contentiones in infinitũ ibunt.

684 Aut igitur sibi sequestrem & arbitrũ deligant cujus arbitrio acquiescãturring; aut forum petant, & secum experiantur jure.

685 Qui adversario dicam scribit, in

LXIII. Of Iudgement.

683 TWo being at variance or striving about any controuerse whatsoeuer, there must needes come a third to determine and to decide their strife, and to see and know what they be striuing about: otherwise contention should neuer come to an end, (neuer be ended) would bee infinite or endlesse.

684 Let them therefore eyther make choice of a solliciter, arbitratour and arbiter, whose arbitrement, they on both sides, yeild and stand unto: or else let them follow the common pleay, and try with themselues by course of law.

685 Hee that brings or hath an

LXIII. Des Iugements.

684 S'Il y en a deux qui disceptent, ou soient en different, & en debat de quelque controverse, il est necessaire qu'un troisiesme intervienne, qui appaise, & vuide le different, ou qui juge de ce dont ils debattent: autrement les debats & differents s'en yront en infini.

684 Qu'ils choisissent donc un arbitre, a l'arbitrage duquel ils acquiescent d'un parti & d'autre, ou qu'ils suivent le plaidoier, & qu'ils s'esprouvent les Loix.

685 Celuy qui leve un Procez contre

jus vocat, citat, & arceſſit eum ad prætorem, inſimulat, & accuſat noxiæ, damni violati polliciti.

686 Ad actoris petitionem accerſitur reus, accuſatio & excuſatio percipitur: ſi diffitetur, admittũtur teſtes, & illi quidem jurati, ſi authoritas per ſe non ſufficit.

687 Advocatus ſeu patronus, clientem, (ut pote qui ſe in clientelam ejus dicavit) ne deſerat, ſed defendat: ex æquo tamen

action againſt his adverſarie, goes to law with him, ſommons and calls him before the iudge, chargeth and accuſeth him of treſpaſſe or offence, dammage or broken promiſe.

686 At the petition of the party, the accuſed is ſummoned and is fetched in, the accuſation, and the excuſation are heard and taken up, if he denies, witneſſes be produced and brought in, and they being ſworne, if their authority of it ſelfe be not ſufficient.

687 Let not the Lawyer or advocate forſake his Client, as having retired and dedicated himſelfe to his protection or ſafeguard, but let him defend and maintaine him: but yet according to right and reaſon, or equitie: leaſt hee be called and held for a

ſon adverſe partie, l'Actionne en Iuſtice, le ſomme, & le fait venir devant le Preteur ou Magiſtrat: l'accuſe & le charge de faute, d'offence, & de coulpe, de dommage ou de promeſſe rompuë.

686 A la requeſte du plaintif ou demandeur, on fait venir l'Accuſé, on oit l'accuſation, & l'excuſation, deffence ou apologie: s'il nie le faict, (ou ce qui luy eſt mis ſus) on produit les Teſmoins, qui prennent ou font leur Serment: ſi leur authorité n'eſt ſuffiſante d'elle meſme.

687 Que l'Advocat, Procureur, ou Patron, ne delaiſſe, ny n'abandonne ſon client (puis qu'il s'eſt mis en ſa ſauve garde) qu'il le maintienne & le deffende: pourveu toutesfois, que ce ſoit ſelon droict & eſquité, de peur

& bono, ne rabula audiat.

688 Libelli citatorij, responsorii, examinantur, discutiuntur, hinc sæpe probatio, dilatio, sequestratio, exceptio, appellatio, admittútur.

689 Vitet & judex præjudicia summoperè, neq; largitionibus corruptus huc aut illuc propendeat: sed nudè secundum probatorum evidentiam decernat.

690 Si adsessores adsunt, Præsidis est suffragia colligere: illorum, ferre liberè sed justè, ut sontes damnentur, insontes

pettifogger or a tangling fellow.

688 Writs of summons, and the answers giuen in thereto, are examined (discussed:) hereupon, proofe, delay, sequestration, exception, appeale, are often admitted.

689 Let the iudge also chiefly and carefully avoyde all prejudices, neither let him, corrupted with gifts and bribes, more favourably encline to the one, than the other: but let him give sentence merely and simply according to the evidence of things or matters proved.

690 If Counsellours and assistants be present, and not farre off, it is the part of the iudge or president to gather up the voyces and suffrages: and it is the assistants duty to giue them up freely, but yet iustly, that the guilty may be condemned, the

qu'on ne l'appelle plaidereau.

688 *Les Adjournements & Assignations, Responces, Productions, sont examinez, de la vient souvent les dilayemens, sequestrations, exceptions, & appeaux.*

689 *Que le Iuge aussi fuye & evite sur toutes choses, & au possible les prejugez, & qu'il ne penche, ny n'encline d'un costé ny d'autre, corrompu par briberies: ains qu'il Iuge nuëment & simplement selon l'evidence des choses ou des matieres prouvees.*

690 *S'il y a des Assesseurs, c'est le faict du President ou Seneschal, de receuillir les Voix, & leur devoir est de les donner librement, mais toutesfois justement, affin que les coupables soyent condemnez, les*

justificentur, & absolvantur.

691 Iusjurandum prudenter & candide exactum, omnis controversiæ finis esto.

692 Nam decreta & edicta consensu facta revocari, non usquequaque conveniens est.

693 Causæ decisio ut promulgata est, ocyùs exsequutio fiat: nisi condemnatus protestetur, & ad superius tribunal provocet, appellet, ibi justitio, comperendinationi, aut etiam sequestrationi, locus est.

694 Sed & vadari reũ solent, ut se sistat.

guiltlesse and the innocent iustified and absolued.

691 An oath wisely and sincerely required or made, ought to bee an end of all controversie.

692 For to revoke and to recall decrées, edicts and sentences made and giuen by consent, is not altogether conuenient or sitting.

693 When the deciding of the sute or controuersie is once proclaimed and denounced, let the execution bee done quickly, unlesse the condemned should protest and appeale unto a higher court: for in such a case place is giuen to surcease, and to delay executing of iustice, as likewise to sequestration or arbetrement.

694 Moreouer they vse to binde the guilty or accused personally to appeare.

innocens justifiez & absous.

691 *Le Serment fait avec prudence & bonne conscience, doit estre la fin de tout Procez & debat.*

692 *Car il n'est pas du tout convenable de rappeller les Decrets & les Edicts faits par accord & consentement.*

693 *Apres que la decision de la cause a esté publiee, que l'execution s'en face bien tost: sinon que le condemne en proteste & en appelle a une Cour superieure, là, ou en tel cas, les cessations, Vacations, Delays, ou mesme les Sequestrations ont lieu.*

695 *Qui plus est, la coustume est d'adjourner l'Accusé a comparoir & de le sommer & obliger a se resenter.*

695 Interdum dilatio adhibetur, propter interceſſiones, & vadum fidejuſſiones: ſed quod quis ſpondet, præſtare tenetur.

695 Sometimes delay is giuen and granted, becauſe of the entreating, interceſſion and ſuretiſhip of the ſureties: but what a man is ſurety for, he is bound to make it good and to pay for it.

696 *Parfois on y employe delay a cauſe des interceſſions & cautions des pleiges ou reſpondants: mais ce dont quelqu'un ſe rend pleige ou caution, il eſt tenu de le faire valoir & de l'accomplir.*

LXIV. De Maleficiis & Suppliciis.

LXIV. Of evill deeds, or lewd and miſchievous acts and of ſupplices & puniſhments.

LXIV. Des Malefices, Meſfaits, Supplices, Punitiõs ou chaſtiments.

696 INter prævaricatores animadvertendũ eſt, & notoriis peccatis multa irroganda, ne immunitas in licentiam abeat.

696 One muſt punith and correct falſe dealers, and a penalty or a fine is to be laid upon, impoſed and enioyned for notorious ſinners, for feare that lacke of puniſhment ſhould turne into licentiouſneſſe.

697 *IL faut chaſtier les Malfaicteurs, Traiſtres, ou Prevaricateurs, & condamner a l'Amende Honorable, pour les pechez ou crimes notoires, depeur qu'impunité ou pardon ne degenere en licence effrenee.*

697 Ad coercendos atq; cõpeſcendos

697 To reſtraine, hold, and keepe un-

697 *Pour Reſtraindre, Reprimer,*

improbos, virgæ ſunt flagella, fuſtes, compedes, manicæ, numellæ, cippi, ergaſtula, carceres, tormenta patibula: ut per lictores & carnifices cædantur, verberentur, vinciantur, conſtringantur, torqueantur, crucientur & morte afficiantur, deſperati.

698 Fures enim ſuſpenduntur, mæchi capite plectuntur: Homicidæ & ſicarii, crurifragio plectuntur, quondam cruci affigebãtur: parricidæ cum ſerpentibus culeo inſuti merguntur: anus veneficæ, lamiæ, ſtriges, & incendiarii rogo crematur, cõburuntur: calumniatores maligni elinguantur, aut linguis

der, to repreſſe and bridle wicked men, there are roddes, whips, ſcourges, flailes, ſcourge-ſticks, clubs, cudgels, fetters, ginnes, ſhackles, manacles, gantlets, tembles, pillories, ſtockes, priſons, iailes, bride-wells, torments, gibbets, and gallowes: that deſperat fellowes may be whipt beaten, bound, ſwung hard, tortured, tormented, ſlaine, and put to death by ſergeants and hangmen, executours and tormentours.

698 For thæves are hanged, adulthereres beheaded, murtherers, and menſlayers, broken and quartered in times paſt they were nayled to the Croſſe. Parricides being ſowed with Serpents in a ſcake are drowned: old witches, Fairies, naughtie fellowes, ſetting Cities and houſes on fire, are

Serrer, Refrener ou retenir les Meſchants: il y a des Verges, des Fouets, des Fleaux, des Baſtons, des Ceps, des Fers, des Manotes, des Chartres, des Priſons, des Conciergeries, des Gennes, des Queſtions des Gibets, des Potences: affin que les Deſeſperez & Garnements ſoyent frappez, Battus, Liez, Garrottez, Gehennez, Tourmentez, Torturez, mis a Mort, Executez par les Bourreaux & Executeurs de Iuſtice.

698 *Car les Larrons ſont Pendus, les Paillards ou Adulteres ſont Deſcollez, Decapitez, ont la Teſte Trenchee: les Homicides & Meurtriers, les Voleurs & Brigands ſont Roüez, ont les Cuiſſes rompues ſur une Roüe, jadis on les affichoit a une Croix: les Parricides couſus dans un Sac avec des Serpents, ſont*

perforantur: prostibula aquis suffocãtur, impudicis cauterio stigmata inuruntur.

burned with fagots, spiteful backebiters: malicious detractors, habe their tongues plucked and cut or peirced out: cõmon whores, harlots and strumpets are choked in water: lewde and saucy persons are branded with a branding, marking and hot iron.

Noyez: les Vieilles Sorcieres, Enchanteresses, Empoysonneresses, Magiciennes, & les Boutefeux, sont Bruslez au Fagot: les Mesdisants, & Malicieux, Calomniateurs, sont Eslanguez, ont leurs Langues coupees, ou percees: les Putains sont Estoufees dan l'Eau: les Impudiques & Infames, sont Marquez d'un Fer chaud, sont fleurdelisez.

699 Colapho seu alapa cædi, ob quidvis contigit. Talitrũ jocosum est.

699 To be beaten with a buffet or with a blow, falls out upon slight occasion, a fillippe is but merrimesse or iesting.

699 Estre souffleté ou buffeté advient pour chose que ce soit: une chiquenaude se donne en passetemps, en se jounat, par jeu.

700 Supplicii mitigatio fit relegatione vel proscriptione, aut incarceratione.

700 A mittigating or lessening of punishment is done by banishment, exiling and sending away, or by proscription, or emptionment.

700 L'amoindrissement du supplice se faict, par envoy aux Galeres, ou par bannissement, ou emprisonnement.

701 Exul in loco determinato exulat,

701 An exiled and banished man goeth into exile to the place appointed or com-

701 Le banni exilé, ou va en exil, la proscrit vague ça & là, court

extorris vagatur.

manded him: one made to abside his countrey, wandereth abroad and gadeth and ietteth up and downe.

çà & là par les champs.

XLV. De Statu Regio.

LXV. Of a Kingly and Princely state.

LXV. De l'Eſtat Royal.

702 POteſtates eſſe omnium intereſt: ſed cum unus rerum potitur, monarcha dicitur, quanquam Cæſares Collegas ſibi legere ſoliti ſunt.

702 IT is profitable or behouable for all men, that there ſhould bee powers and authority: but when one beareth rule and sway, it is called a monarche. Albeit Cæſars or Emperours have been wont to ioyne colleagues unto themſelves.

702 IL importe a un chacun qu'il y ait puiſſances & authoritez: mais quand un ſeul joüit du gouvernement, il s'appelle Monarque: bien que les Ceſars ou Empereurs ont accouſtumé de ſe choiſir de Collegues.

703 Qui ſi ex legũ præſcripto regnat, Rex eſt: ſi ex libidine ut quod libet liceat, etiam ſub corona &

703 which if he rules and governes answerably to the præſcript of the lawes, is a King: if according to his lust or unlawfull deſire, ſo that he doth what he liſteth, even

703 Lequel s'il regne ſelon la regle des Loix, eſt un Roy: ſi a ſon plaiſir, ou comme il veut & d'un appetit deſreglé, comme ſi tout ce qu'il veut luy eſtoit loiſible,

diademate sceptroq; Tyrannus.

704 Vbi pauci prudentes melioris notæ, regiminis fræna moderantur, Respublica dicitur.

705 In solio sedet eburneo, bisso, sindone & purpura, coccino & trabea acupicta, magnificè vestitus, Aulicorum verò caterva stipatus.

706 Qui vel sunt consiliarii intimi, vel præfecti: ut, Aulæ magister, Cancellarius, Thesaurarius, Custos Ærarii, Custos magni Sigilli, Ensifer, Dapifer, Pocillator, Summus cubicularius, Secretarius, suos amanuenses habens: Cubicularii, Atrienses, Satellitium Principis, Pedites, Celeres, Assectæ,

under a Crowne and a diademe, and Scepter, he is a tyrant.

704 Where a few wise men of better note, hold the reignes of government, it is called a commonwealth.

705 He sits on an yvorie throne, royally and magnifically clothed and arrayed in silke, fine linnen, and with purple and scarlet, and with princely robes embroidered, and is environned, with a company of courtiers.

706 Which be eyther secret and privy Counsellers, or Governours, or lieutenants & rulers as the great Master of the Hall, the Chancellour, the Treasurer, the Keeper of the great Seale, the Swordbearer, the dishbearer the Cup bearer, the Chamberlaine, the Secretarie, having his Clarkes, or

jaçoit qu'il soit soubs une Couronne, Diademe, & Sceptre, il est un Tyrant.

704 *La ou quelque peu de Sages des plus apparents tiennent le Gouvernement, on appelle cela Republique.*

705 *Il est assis sur un throsne d'Yvoire, vestu magnifiquement de Soye, & de Pourpre & d'Escarlate, & d'un habit Royall tissu a laiguille, & est environné d'une troupe de Courtisans.*

706 *Qui sont, ou Conseillers privez, ou d'Estat, comme le Grand Maistre, le Chancelier, le Thresorier, le Garde Seau, le Porte Espee, l'Eschanson, l'Escuier Trenchant, le Cambellan, le Secretaire, ayant ses Clercs, les Vallets de Chambre, ou Hommes de chambre, la Garde du Prince, les Huissiers,*

Ianitores, a Pedibus.

Scriveners, waiters at the Chamber, Vshers of the hall, the guard of the Prince, the Pages, Lackies, Potters, Footemen.

les Pietons ou Laquais Pages, les Portiers.

707 Alibi habet vicarios, proreges, satrapas, quæstores, publicanos, telones, & legatos: qui diplomate regio vel principis, instructi res gerunt.

707 In other places, he hath deputies or vicroyes, cheife rulers, peares lieutenants, presidents, treasurers, customers, embassadours, commissioners, liedgers, which being furnished and authorized with the Kings patent, handle and execute businesses.

707 Ailleurs il a ses Vicerois, Gouverneurs des Provinces, Threſoriers, Enqueſteurs, Peagers, Fermiers, Recepveurs de Rentes, Tailles, & Comptes, & des Embaſſadeurs, qui fournis & munis des lettres Patentes du Roy ou du Prince font leurs affaires.

708 Principes, Duces, Marchiones, Comites, præsertim Provinciæ Dynastæ, præfecti Militum, Vrbium, Navium, Equites, Satellites, Regum sunt fulcra.

708 Princes, Dukes, Marquiſſes Earles, eſpecially Lords of a province, Governours over Souldiers, Cittes, Navies, Knights, Yeomen of the guard, are the Props and Stayes of Kings.

708 Les Princes, Ducs, Marquis, Comtes, ſur tout des Provinces, les Seigneurs, Colonnels, Gouverneurs, Admiraux, Chevaliers, Sattelites, ſont l'appui des Rois.

709 In demortuorum locum substituuntur, sufficiuntur, surrogantur alii, qui successores dicuntur.

709 In the deceaſed roomes others are ſubſtituted, cheſen and appointed, which are called ſucceſſors.

709 En lieu ou a la place de ceux qui ſont morts, ou decedez ou ſubſtituë, appointe ou ſurroge des autres, qu'on appelle ſucceſſeurs.

710 Regiarum, basilicarum, palatia aulæis & tapetibus, picturisq; refulgent, & personant musica.

710 The palaces of Kingly and Princely Houses shine bright and glister with tapistries arras, rich and costly hangings, and with pictures, and ring all over with musicke.

710 *Les Palais des maisons Royalles resplendissent, ou reluisent de Tapis ou Tapisserie, & de Peintures, & retentissent ou resonnent de Musique.*

711 Moriones, parasiti, & sycophantæ, aularum appendices sunt: Eunnchorum usus desuevit, obsolevit.

711 Fooles or shewd fooles, Parasites and Sycophants or flatterers are appendices of Kings houses: The use of Eunuches is now disused or brought out of custome.

711 *Les Fols, les Bouffons, les Parasites, & les Sycophantes, sont des Appendices des Courts: l'usage d'Eunuques est hors d'usage, ou hors de coustume.*

712 Majestas invidiæ obnoxia est, sed clementia præsidi vice erit.

712 Majestie is subiect to envy, but clemency shall serve in stead of safegard.

712 *Majesté est subjecte a envie: mais la Clemence & douceur sera au lieu de sauvegarde.*

713 Nihil ei tam pernicioſum quàm si adulatoribus perperá erga istos affectis, & rerum suarum satagentibus, auscultet.

713 There is nothing so hurtfull thereto, as if hee give eare to flatterers, who are ill minded toward them, and onely seeke to serve their owne turnes thereby.

713 *Il n'y a rien qui luy soit si nuisible, que de prester l'Oreille aux Flatteurs qui leur sont mal affectionez, & qui cherchēt a faire leurs affaires propres.*

714 Non tam Principem satellites tutantur, nec tam locupletant fisci, dominii reditus, aut

714 Halebardiers doe not so much defend or protect a Prince, nor the revenues of the ex-

714 *Les Satellites ou Gardes du Corps, ne deffendent pas tant, ny le revenu du Fisc, ou Domaine, ny le*

collectus thesaurus, gaza quàm subditorum amor.

chequer or a treasure collected enrich so much as the love of his subiects.

Threſor receuilly n'enrichiſſent pas tant que l'amour des ſubjects.

715 Angariis igitur, censibus & exactionibus vi extortis, ne exhauriantur: congiariis potius & donativis demulceátur.

715 Let them not therefore be exhausted, or burthened with charges, subsidies and exactions: let them rather be gently entreated and dealt withall, with doles and liberall gifts

715 *Qu'ils ne ſoyent donc eſpuiſez par Tailles ny exactions extorquees par contrainte: ains pluſtoſt par preſents, dons, & largeſſes, attraits, & addoucis.*

716 Imperandum ſic populo, ut illi parere lubeat: obſequia coacta periculoſa ſunt.

716 One ought ſo to command and rule over his subiects, or people, that they (it) be willing to yeild obedience, to obey: forced obedience, or duties, are dangerous.

716 *Il faut tellement commander au Peuple, qu'il ait volonté d'obeir, les deuoirs forcez & par contrainte, ſont dangereux ou perilleux.*

717 Imperium blandum efficaciſſimum: ſeveritas ſine clementia, nec tuta regenti, nec ſubditis utilis eſt.

717 A milde or gentle government is very effectuall to win love: Severity without clemency, is neyther safe for the Ruler, nor profitable for subiects.

717 *Vn Empire doux eſt fort efficacieux: Severité ſans Clemence, n'eſt ny aſſeuree a celuy qui gouverne ny utile aux ſubjects.*

LXVI. De Regno & Regione.

718 REgnum eſt ubi ſunt liberi ſtatus, ſtatutorũ vinculo inter ſe colligati.

719 In arduis cauſis comitia convocantur, coguntur, ſed è proceribus ſeu optimatibus, ducibus, comitibus, vicecomitibus, baronibus, equeſtri ordine, & generoſis: ruſtici, ruri occupantur, & ſuis pagi magiſtris obſecundant.

720 Regibus abſentibus Proreges,

LXVI. Of a Kingdome, and of a Country.

718 A Kingdome is where there be free ſtates, knit together twixt themſelves with the bond of ſtatutes.

719 In weighty matters, or in important affaires, parliaments are called, but out of Peares, Nobles, great men, or chiefe perſons, Dukes, Earles, Vicounts, Barons, and out of the ſtate or degree of Knights and Gentlemen: countrey men, and uplandiſhmen are occupied in the countrey and in husbandrie, and obey their maſters and landlords.

720 Kings being abſent, Vice-

LXVI. D'un Royaume & Contree ou Pays.

718 *C'Eſt un Royaume ou les eſtats ſont libres, joincts & liez entr'eux par le lien des ſtatuts & Ordonnances.*

719 *Es affaires d'importance, les Eſtats generaux s'aſſemblent, compoſez des Pairs, Nobles, & Principaux, Ducs, Comtes, Vicontes, Barons, Chevaliers, & Gentils-hommes: les Villageois ou Payſans ſont employez aux champs, & obeiſſent aux Maiſtres de leurs Villages.*

720 *Quand les Rois ſont abſents, on*

defunctis interreges, surrogantur: leges condunt & exequuntur, consilio comitiorum summique Senatus.

721 In territorio suo quilibet magistratus sancire potest quod vult: sed velle non debet, nisi quod publicè expediat.

722 Ditio est ubi quis jurisdictionem habet: provincia quã devicit.

723 Gentes finitimæ de confiniis & limitibus litigant plerumque: sed si paciscantur, fœdus est: quod temerant perjuri, violantq;.

royes are put in their stead; and regents when they are deceased: They make and execute lawes with the advice of Parliaments and of the highest Senate.

721 Euery magistrate in his owne territorie, may establish or ordaine what he will: but he ought not to will, but what is expedient for the publicke good.

722 A Lordship, dominion or gouernement is where one hath iurisdiction and rule: a province, which one hath conquered.

723 Joining and bordering nations doe vsually contend and strive for their borders, bounds, frontiers & limits: but if they covenant and agree together, there is an alliance or covenant made, which perjurers or foulswearers, breake off and violate.

establit des Lieutenants de Roy, quand ils sont decedez, des Regents: ils establissent des Loix par l'advis des Estats, & Pralements supremes.

721 *En son territoire, chasque Magistrat pour ordonner ou commander ce qu'il veut: mais il ne doit vouloir sinon que ce qui est expedient pour le public.*

722 *Une Seigneurie ou Domaine est-ce ou quelqu'un a jurisdiction & authorité: une Province, ce qu'il a conquis.*

723 *Les Nations voisines debattent souventesfois des frontieres ou aboutissements & limites, mais si elles contractent, ou s'accordent, c'est une alliance, que les Princes rompent, & violent, faulsent & falsifient.*

LXVII. De Pace, & Bello.

724 PAcatus ſtatus optatiſſimus eſt: ſed aliquando niſi armorum vi obtineri nequit.

725 Turbatores enim clandeſtinas factiones & conſpirationes diſſeminant, imò tumultus, & ſeditiones concitant: quæ niſi ſedentur, bella inteſtina ſint neceſſe eſt.

726 Hoſtis externus, externè irrumpit: adverſus quem bello defenſivo opus.

LXVII. Of Peace, and Warre.

724 A Quiet and Peaceable State, is moſt to be wiſhed, deſired, and longed for: but many a time it cannot be obtained but by force of Armes.

725 For turbulent fellowes or troublers and diſquieters, ſpread abroad ſecrette and privy factions and conſpiracies, and doe ſtirre up tumults, ſeditions, uproares: which except they be pacified, aſſwaged, allayed, and qualified, there will be civill warrs.

726 A forraine enemie breaketh and ruſheth in violently from without, againſt whom there is nede of a defenſive warre.

LXVII. De la Paix & de la Guerre.

724 *VN Eſtat paiſible eſt le plus ſouhaité & deſiré: mais quelquefois il ne ſe peut obtenir que par force d'armes.*

725 *Car les perturbateurs du repos public ſement des factions & conſpirations ſecrettes, qui plus eſt ils eſmeuvent des tumultes & des ſeditions, leſquels ſi on n'appaiſe, cauſeront des Guerres civiviles ou inteſtines.*

726 *L'ennemi de dehors ſe ruë par dehors: a l'encontre duquel il eſt beſoing d'une Guerre deffenſive.*

727 Quod per fecialem denuntiatur, indicitur, aut per caduceatorem pax petitur, si quis se imparatum, aut hostili potentiæ imparem, arbitratur.

727 which is denounced by an Herald or officer of armes, or else peace is asked by an Embassadour sent of purpose to treate of it, if one thinkes himselfe unprouided, unready and unequall to his enemies power and might.

727 Qui se denonce par un Trompette ou Herault d'Armes, ou la Paix se demande par un Ambassadeur; si on pense n'estre point preparé ny suffisant pour resister a la force de l'ennemy.

728 Imbellis & imbecillis ne quicquã belligerare præsumat.

728 Let the weake and feeble, or unfit for warre, neuer presume to goe to make warre.

728 Que le Coüard ou qui a faute de courage, ne presume point de faire la Guerre.

729 Apparatus enim bellicus multa requirit, militem (qui scribendus, armandus, lustrandus) commeatum, auxilia, subsidia, dapsileſque sumptus.

729 For a warrlike preparation requires many things, souldiers which are to be leuied, enrolled, taken up, armed, mustered, and viewed, prouision of Victuails, helpes, aides, supplies, and great expences or charges.

729 Car l'appreſt ou appareil de Guerre requiert beaucoup de choſes, une armee, qu'il faut Lever, Armer, la Circuir & en faire monstre, Prouision, Secours & une deſpence grande & ſumptueuſe.

730 Maturè ergò stips cogenda sicut & victualia: & idonei præstandi, eligendi qui distribuunt, erogant.

730 Monies therefore are timely to be laid up, as also Victuails, and meet or fit men to employ, and lay the same out, are to be chosen.

730 Il faut donc faire amas d'Argent, ou de Deniers, de bonne heure, comme auſſi de Victuailles, & faut appointer quelques uns pour ce faire ou pour la receuillir.

731 Tum ordinandus exercitus per legiones, cohortes, centurias, vexillationes, turmas: præficiendique decuriones, centuriones, magistri equitum, tribuni, chiliarchæ, omnibus denique imperator, induperator.

731 Then the army is to be ordered or set in order by Legions, by bands, by companies, by standards, by troups of horses: and men to bee preferred are Corporalls, Centurions, or Captaines ouer hundreds, Colonells, Tribuns or Marshalls, Captaines ouer thousands, and lastly, ouerall, the Emperour or Generall.

731 *Puis apres il faut disposer & mettre en ordre l'Armee par Legions ou Bandes par Compagnies, Drapeaux, Enseignes, Estandarts, Troupes, & par Centaines: Il y faut commettre des Dizeniers, des Centeniers, ou Capitaines, des Colonels, des Tribuns, & finallement le Chef ou Empereur sur tous, General de l'Armee ou Capitaine en chef.*

732 Tirones intermiscentur Veteranis: lixæ, calones & caculæ ad servitia relinquuntur: Volones se pedratui vel equitatui agglomerant.

732 Fresh water souldiers or nouices are intermingled with old and ancient souldiers: scullions, drudges, souldiers boyes and pages, are left for seruices: the Voluntaries ioyne themselues to the footemen and infanterie, or to the horsemen and cauallrie.

732 *Les nouveaux Soldat, se doivent mesler avec les anciens ou vieux Soldats: les Cuisiniers ou Marmitons, les Goujars, & Valets des Gendarmes sont laissez pour servir: les Volontaires s'assemblent a l'Infanterie, ou Pietons ou Gens de Pied, ou a la Gendarmerie ou Cavalerie, ou gens de Cheval.*

723 Armatura sufficiens, si tectus sis lorica, sago, galea, casside: scuto seu

733 The armour, or harneste is sufficient, if thou bee couered with a shirt

733 *L'Armeure est suffisante, si tu es couvert d'une Cotte de Maille, ou d'un*

collectus thesaurus, gaza quàm subditorum amor.

715 Angariis igitur, censibus & exactionibus vi extortis, ne exhauriantur: congiariis potius & donativis demulceátur.

716 Imperandum sic populo, ut illi parere lubeat: obsequia coacta periculosa sunt.

717 Imperium blandum efficacissimum: severitas sine clementia, nec tuta regenti, nec subditis utilis est.

chequer or a treasure collected enrich so much as the love of his subiects.

715 Let them not therefore be exhausted, or burthened with charges, subsidies and exactions: let them rather be gently entreated and drait withall, with doles and liberall gifts.

716 One ought so to command and rule over his subiects, or people, that they (it) be willing to yeild obedience, to obey: forced obedience, or duties, are dangerous.

717 A milde or gentle government is very effectuall to win love: Severity without clemency, is neyther safe for the Ruler, nor profitable for subiects.

Thresor receuilly n'enrichissent pas tant que l'amour des subjects.

715 *Qu'ils ne soyent donc espuisez par Tailles ny exactions extorquees par contrainte: ains plustost par presents, dons, & largesses, attraits, & addoucis.*

716 *Il faut tellement commander au Peuple, qu'il ait volonté d'obeir, les devoirs forcez & par contrainte, sont dangereux ou perilleux.*

717 *Un Empire doux est fort efficacieux: Severité sans clemence, n'est ny asseuree a celuy qui gouverne ny utile aux subjects.*

LXVI. De Regno & Regione.

718 REgnum est ubi sunt liberi status, statutorũ vinculo inter se colligati.

719 In arduis causis comitia convocantur, coguntur, sed è proceribus seu optimatibus, ducibus, comitibus, vicecomitibus, baronibus, equestri ordine, & generosis: rustici, ruri occupantur, & suis pagi magistris obsecundant.

720 Regibus absentibus Proreges

LXVI. Of a Kingdome, and of a Country.

718 A kingdome is where there be fre states, knit togetther twixt themselves with the bond of statutes.

719 In weighty matters, or in important affaires, parliaments are called, but out of Peares, Nobles, great men, or chiefe persons, Dukes, Earles, Vicounts, Barons, and out of the state or degree of Knights and Gentlemen: countrey men, and rusticall men are occupied in the countrey and in husbandrie, and obey their masters and landlords.

720 Kings being absent, Vice-

LXVI. D'un Royaume & Contree ou Pays.

718 C'*Est un Royaume ou les estats sont libres, joincts & liez entr'eux par le lien des statuts & Ordonnances.*

719 *Et affaires d'importance, les Estats generaux s'assemblent, composez des Pairs, Nobles, & Principaux, Ducs, Comtes, Vicomtes, Barons, Chevaliers, & Gentils-hommes: les Villageois ou Paysans sont employez aux champs, & obeissent aux Maistres de leurs Villages.*

720 *Quand les Rois sont absents, en*

defunctis interreges, surrogantur: leges condunt & exequuntur, consilio comitiorum summique Senatus.

721 In territorio suo quilibet magistratus sancire potest quod vult: sed velle non debet, nisi quod publicè expediat.

722 Ditio est ubi quis jurisdictionem habet: provincia quã devicit.

723 Gentes finitimæ de confiniis & limitibus litigant plerumque: sed si paciscantur, fœdus est: quod temerant perjuri, violantq;.

royes are put in their stead; and regents when they are deceased: They make and execute lawes with the advice of Parliaments and of the highest Senate.

721 Euery magistrate in his owne territorie, may establish or ordaine what he will: but he ought not to will, but what is expedient for the publicke good.

722 A Lordship, dominion or gouernement is where one hath iurisdiction and rule: a province, which one hath conquered.

723 Joining and bordering nations doe vsually contend and strive for their borders, bounds, frontiers & limites: but if they covenant and agree together, there is an alliance or covenant made, which perjurers or foulswearers, breake off and violate.

estably des Lieutenants de Roy, quand ils sont decedez, des Regents: ils establissent des Loix par l'advis des Estats, & Pralements supremes.

721 *En son territoire, chasque Magistrat pour ordonner ou commander ce qu'il veut: mais il ne doit vouloir sinon que ce qui est expedient pour le public.*

722 *Une Seigneurie ou Domaine est-ce ou quelqu'un a jurisdiction & authorité: une Province, ce qu'il a conquis.*

723 *Les Nations voisines debattent bien souvent fois des frontieres ou aboutissements & limites, mais si elles contractent, ou s'accordent, c'est une alliance, que les Princes rompent, & violent, faulsent & falsifient.*

LXVII. De Pace, & Bello.

724 PAcatus status optatissimus est: sed aliquando nisi armorum vi obtineri nequit.

725 Turbatores enim clandestinas factiones & conspirationes disseminant, imò tumultus, & seditiones concitant: quæ nisi sedentur, bella intestina sint necesse est.

726 Hostis externus, externè irrumpit: adversus quem bello defensivo opus.

LXVII. Of Peace, and Warre.

724 A Quiet and Peaceable State, is most to be wished, desired, and longed for: but many a time it cannot be obtained but by force of Armes.

725 For turbulent fellowes or troublers and disquieters, spread abroad secrette and privy factions and conspiracies, and doe stirre up tumults, seditions, uproares: which except they be pacified, asswaged, allayed, and qualified, there will be civill warrs.

726 A forraine enemie breaketh and rusheth in violently from without, against whom there is made of a defensive warre.

LXVII. De la Paix & de la Guerre.

724 VN *Estat paisible est le plus souhaitté & desiré: mais quelquefois il ne se peut obtenir que par force d'armes.*

725 *Car les perturbateurs du repos public sement des factions & conspirations secrettes, qui plus est ils esmeuvent des tumultes & des seditions, lesquels si on n'appaise, causeront des Guerres civiliees ou intestines.*

726 *L'ennemi de dehors se rue par dehors: a l'encontre duquel il est besoing d'une Guerre deffensive.*

727 Quod per fecialem denuntiatur, indicitur, aut per caduceatorem pax petitur, si quis se imparatum, aut hostili potentiæ imparem, arbitratur.

727 which is denounced by an Herald or officer of armes, or else peace is asked by an Embassadour sent of purpose to treate of it, if one thinkes himselfe unprouided, unready and unequall to his enemies power and might.

727 *Qui se denonce par un Trompette ou Herault d'Armes, ou la Paix se demande par un Ambassadeur, si on pense n'estre point preparé ny suffisant pour resister a la force de l'ennemy.*

728 Imbellis & imbecillis ne quicquã belligerare præsumat.

728 Let the weake and feeble, or unfit for warre, neuer presume to goe to make warre.

728 *Que le Coüard ou qui a faute de courage, ne presume point de faire la Guerre.*

729 Apparatus enim bellicus multa requirit, militem (qui scribendus, armandus, lustrandus) commeatum, auxilia, subsidia, dapsilesque sumptus.

729 For a warrlike preparation requires many things, souldiers which are to be leuied, enrolled, taken up, armed, mustered, and hired, prouision of victualls, helpes, aides, supplies, and great expences or charges.

729 *Car l'appreſt ou appareil de Guerre requiert beaucoup de choſes, une armee, qu'il faut Lever, Armer, la Circuir & en faire monſtre, Proviſion, Secours & une deſpence grande & ſomptueuſe.*

730 Maturè ergò stips cogenda sicut & victualia: & idonei præsandi, eligendi qui distribuunt, erogant.

730 Monies therefore are timely to be laid up, as also victualls, and meet or fit men to employ, and lay the same out, are to be chosen.

730 *Il faut donc faire amas d'Argent, ou de Deniers, de bonne heure, comme auſſi de Victuailles, & faut appointer quelques uns pour ce faire ou pour la recueillir.*

731 Tum ordinandus exercitus per legiones, cohortes, centurias, vexillationes, turmas: præficiendique decuriones, centuriones, magistri equitum, tribuni, chiliarchæ, omnibus denique imperator, induperator.

731 Then the army is to be ordered or set in order by legions, by bands, by companies, by standards, by troops of horse: and men to be preferred are Corporals, Centurions, or Captaines over hundreds, Colonells. Tribunes or Marshalls, Captaines over thousands, and lastly, over all, the Emperour or Generall.

731 *Puis apres il faut disposer & mettre en ordre l'Armee par Legions ou Bandes par Compagnies, Drapeaux, Enseignes, Estandarts, Troupes, & par Centaines: Il y faut commettre des Dizeniers, des Centeniers, ou Capitaines, des Colonels, des Tribuns, & finallement le Chef ou Empereur sur tous, General de l'Armee ou Capitaine en chef.*

732 Tirones intermiscentur Veteranis: lixæ, calones & caculæ ad servitia relinquuntur: Volones se pediatui vel equitatui agglomerant.

732 Freſh water ſouldiers or nouices are intermingled with old and ancient ſouldiers: ſcullions, drudges, ſouldiers boyes and pages, are left for ſeruices: the Voluntaries ioyne themſelues to the footemen and infanterie, or to the horſemen and cauairie.

732 *Les nouueaux Soldat, ſe doiuent meſler auec les anciens ou vieux Soldats: les Cuiſiniers ou Marmitons, les Goujats, & Valets des Gendarmes ſont laiſſez pour ſeruir: les Volontaires s'aſſemblent a l'Infanterie, auec Pietons ou Gens de Pied, ou a la Gendarmerie ou Cavalerie, ou gens de Cheual.*

723 Armatura ſufficiens, ſi tectus ſis lorica, ſago, galea, caſſide: ſcuto ſeu

723 The armour, or harneſſe is ſufficient, if thou be couered with a ſhire

733 *L'Armeure eſt ſuffiſante, ſi tu es couuert d'une Coſſe de Maille, ou d'un*

clypeo, ancili, parma vel pelta, scutali, instructus verò quibus dimicet.

or coate of maile, a casloche, a sallet or helmet, a buckler, a shield, or buckler like a halfe moone, a targer or square buckler, and furnished or armed with weapons to fight and fence withall.

Haubert, d'un Casque, ou d'un Heaume, ou d'un Armet, ou Testiere, ou Bonet de Fer, ou Salade, d'un Bouclier, d'un Escusson, de Rondelle, de Targe, de Pavois, & si tu es fourni de ce avec quoy tu puisses combattre.

734 Classis navalis etiam uncos & harpagines postulat.

734 A Navy, Fleete or Army upon the sea, requires besides, crookes, hookes, grapples and poles.

734 *Une Flotte ou Armee Navalle, requiert aussi des Crocs, ou Crochets & des Ancres.*

735 Gladius accingitur, vel balteo appenditur, ut è vagina stringatur prôptius, evaginatusque recondatur capulo tenus.

735 A sword is girded or hanged by a belt, or sword girdle, that it may be more readily drawne out of the sheath or scabbard, and being drawne out, let it be put up againe, thrusted in up to the hilt, or to the haft or handle.

735 *On se ceint de l'Espee ou on la pend a un Baudrier pour la tirer plus promptement du Fourreau ou de la Gaine: & estant desgainee, qu'on la remette jusqu'aux Gardes ou la poignee.*

736 Sagittarii è pharetra sagittas depromere, arcum nervo tendere, ingruentesq; protelare, sciant.

736 Let the Archers be skilfull to draw Arrowes out of the quiver, to bend their bow, to drive or drive backe againe those that come or set upon, or the assailants and invaders.

736 *Que les Sagitaires ou Archers, sachent tirer leurs Flesches hors de la Trousse ou du Carquois: Bander un Arc avec la corde, & chasser loing & poursuivre les Assaillans.*

737 Sclopetarii, sclopeta nitrato pulvere onerent, post displodant: sed ad scopum prorsus collimantes.

737 Let harquebusiers charge the harquebuttes, or handguns, with powder, and after let them discharge the same: but ichelling all together at the marke.

737 Que les Harquebusiers, ou Mousquetaires chargent leurs Harquebuses ou Mousquets, que puis apres ils les tirent ou deschargent: mais qu'ils visent asseurement au Blanc ou au But.

738 Hastati lanceas & hastas suas peritè vibrantes, in prima acie collocantur.

738 Spearemen, who brandish their Launces & Speares cunningly, are placed in the foreffront.

738 Les Lanciers, & Piquiers, jettans & lançant industrieuseement leurs Piques & Lances, sont mis au premier rang.

739 Expeditione susceptâ, castra metari, tentoria paxillis figere, munitionibus sese vallare, & excubiis, excubitoribus, circummunire opus est.

739 The expedition once undertooke, their is neede to lay the siege, to pitch tents or a campe with little stakes, piles, or posts: to enclose and fortifie himselfe with fortifications, forts, strong holds, and to strengthen himselfe with watchings or sentinell.

739 Le voyage entreprins, il est besoing de Camper ou d'Asseoir le Camp, de ficher les Tentes & Pavillons, avec des Pieux: se remparer ou munir, ou se fortifier, ou se garnir de Fortifications ou de Forteresses, de Munition ou de Deffence, & s'environner tout a l'entour ou de toutes parts de Sentinelles.

740 Emittendi subinde, sive armati sive inermes, speculatores & exploratores quorum in militia

740 Now and then are to be sent out, whether armed or unarmed, spialls, scowts,

740 Il faut par fois envoyer des Espieurs, espions, (soit armez ou sans armes) dont l'usage est

insignis usus est, ut & tesseræ, symboli, quâ sui se recognoscunt.

741 Coryczus clam extra exercitũ delitescit, ut occultè subausculter quid in adversa acie dicatur.

742 Excursiones prædæ causa fiunt nõ sine populatione.

743 Induciæ si fiũt, dantur obsides.

744 Ad prælium eductæ copiæ, vel in cuneum coguntur, vel in phalangem, alis cornibus, munitam.

745 Vexillum in medio ferunt Sig-

and spies or privy searchers, whose use in warfare is singular, as likewise the use of the watch-word, or tokens and signes wherby fellow souldiers know and discerne one another.

741 Spies lye closely hidden without the armie, that they may secretly hearken what is sayd in the enemies Campe.

742 Invasions, breakings out, or inrodes are made to get a booty or a prey, and that not without wasting, spoyling, or ransaking.

743 If truce be made, hostages are given.

744 The armie brought forth, or drawne out to battaile, is set in array wedg wise, or foure square, strengthened with wings or troupes of horsemen.

745 The standardbearers or en-

singulier en la Guerre ou Milice, comme aussi l'usage de la marque ou Enseigne, ou Mot du Guet, par ou les Soldats se cognoissent l'un l'autre.

741 *Le Guet ou Sentinelle perdue, est cachee hors du Camp, afin d'escouter secretement ce qu'on dit dans l'Armee enemie.*

742 *Les Saillies ou Courses soudaines, se font a cause de la Proye ou du pillage, non sans degast ou pillement.*

743 *S'il se fait Trefves on donne des Ostages.*

744 *L'Armee mise aux Champs ou sortie, pour aller au Combat, s'assemble par bandes, en forme de Coing, ou en Esquadrons, fortifiee ou munie par les aisles de l'Avantgarde ou gens de Cheval*

745 *Les Enseignes ou Porteseignes,*

niseri : quos antesignani cum romphæis, Spathis, præcedunt.

signebearers carry their banners in the midst, whom the Lieutenants precede or goe before, with long two handed swords.

portent le Drapeau, Enseigne, ou Etendart au milieu ; que les Lieutenants precedent avec de longes Espees.

746 Tympanistæ & tibicines, Clamcũ canentes, tubatum & lituorum clangore, atque Tympanorum strepitu, ad alacritatẽ inflammant.

746 Drummers, Trumpeters, and Players on the Flute and on the Pipe, sounding the Allarum with the sound of Trumpets, or Cornets, and of harnesse, and with a great noyse of Drummers, enflame and stirre up cheerefulnesse, courage, and liveliuesse.

746 Les Tabours, ou Tabourineurs, & les Trompettes sonnants l'Alarme, avec le son des Trompettes & Clairons, & avec le bruit des Tabours, les enflamment & les allument ou incitent a courage, allaigresse & valeur.

747 Velites usitatè pugnæ initium faciunt: mox concurritur agmine toto, & pugnatur.

747 Usually light souldiers or skirmishers make the beginning of the combate (or begin the combate) presently after they runne together and give the shake with the whole troope (or army) and fight.

747 Les Lansquenets ou Soldats armez a la legere, font ordinairement le commencement, ou le front de la Battaille : puis apres on choque on court ensemble & combat avec tout le gros de l'armee.

748 Eminus quidẽ lapides fundis & catapultis, veruta, tela balistis, glandes bombardis & tormentis, spicula, missilia, jacula

748 Throwing out and casting and shooting forth a farre off and aiose, stones with slings, casting darts with

748 Dardant & jettant de loing des Pierres avec des Frondes, & Catapultes les Traicts, ou Fleches avec des Arbalestes

amentis, ejaculando.

749 Cominus autē Sarissis lanceis, hastilibus, mucronatis, cuspidatis, hastisque, bellicis falcibus, & bipennibus, magno nisu vibratis, transverberando: cæstibus, clavis, aclidibus & calis, proturbando; frameis, & sicis, pugionibus pungendo: machæris quibus utuntur machærophori confodiendo; ensibus & acinacibus cædendo.

crosse-bowes, or battering slings, bullets or plummets with gunnes and harquebusses, & with brazen pieces, Darts, Arrowes, and Javelins with Thongs, strings, and with loopes, and with warlike hooks.

749 And by striking thorow hand to hand with long speares, and with sharpe and pointed launces, or speares, staffes, and with speare swords, halebeerds, and battaylearcs, brandishes, shaken and cast with great violence and force, thrusting out or driving away by force with whorbats, clubs and with billets and staffes; pricking, foining, stinging, or wounding and thrusting through with short speares, or twoedged swords and with daggers, beating and cutting with swords and with hangers, and with crooked swords.

des Boulets, avec des Harquebuses, & Canons, des Javelines ou dards courts, & aigus avec des liens ou courroyes pour les jetter plus roide.

749 Et en perçant outre, ou transpepçant de prez avec des longues Lances ou Piques ferrees ou poinctües, ou aigües, avec des Braquemarts ou Simmeterres, & avec des Hallebardes, lancees, brandillees, dardees, branslees, jettees avec grand effort, ou roidement: en repoussant par force, jettant ou chassant dehors avec des Cloux, des petits Dards, des Sabots, : empoignant, foüissant, ou perçant tout outre, avec des Espees & des Poignards : Spadons, dont les Spadacins se servent, en frappant avec des Glaives & Simeterres.

750 Fit strages cruenta, cadunt hinc & hinc ejulatu & boatu horrendo.

750 A bloody and cruell slaughter is made, there falls here and there on both sides with an horrible and pitiful waiting, yelling and roaring.

750 *Il se fait une cruelle tuerie, ou un carnage sanglant, il en tombe d'un costé & d'autre, ou parcy par là, avec un brayement crierie & plainte effroyable, horrible, & espouvantable.*

751 Conflictu, certamine, durante, alii ex insidiis, hostē, à tergo adoriuntur, trucidant, aciem disturbant.

751 During the conflict or encounter, others out of ambushes set upon the backe of the enemy, slay, disturbe, and breake the Army, or the foreward.

751 *Durant le Conflict ou Escarmouche, les uns s'attaquent ou assaillent par derriere l'Ennemy, hors des Embusches, ou Embuscades, le tuent & mettent l'armee en desordre ou en desroute.*

752 Qui terrore, perculsi fugiunt: isti autem fugant, alii se dedunt, alii capiūtur, alii dispersi palātur.

752 Which being terrified fly, and runne away, but these put them to flight: others render and yeild up themselves, others are taken up, others goe asunder here and there scattered, or wander out of order dispersed.

752 *Ceux qui sont espouvantez ou saisis de frayeur s'enfuyent, & les autres les mettent en fuite, les uns se rendent, les autres sont prins, les autres vont avant par cy par là, parmi les Champs, dispersez & sans tenir ordre.*

753 Vrbs rebellis, & arx castrumve, quò se clade affecti & profligati recepérunt obsidetur, obsidione cingitur, undique

753 A rebellious Citty and Towne, or Castle, whither the overthrowne or run away, and put to flight, habe retired themselves, is

753 *Une Ville rebelle ou un Chasteau ou Forteresse, ou se sont retirez ceux qui ont eu la deffaite, & qui ont esté mis en*

circumvallatur, machinis bellicis oppugnatur.

754 Obsessi, si erũpant, repelluntur, & impetu majore debellautnr.

755 Expugnata, capta, nisi se ultrò dediderit, diripitur: expilatur, aliquando & abolctur ac excidit ur ad internecionẽ, desolatur & evertitur solo æquatur.

756 Munimenta, si quæ antea fuerunt occupata, recuperantur.

757 Victores spoliis & manubiis onusti, trophæis erectis & ovantes, triũphali

besieged, environned, and compassed on every side, and assaulted and battered with warlike and martiall engines.

754 The besieged, if they burst, breake and issue out, violently are put, beaten, chaust and driuen backe or repelled, are banquished and subdued with greater violence.

755 Being conquered, wonne, and taken up by assault, it is sacked, and sometimes also beaten downe and destroyed to the ground or made desolate, and ouerthrowne.

756 Fortifications, munitions, towrelles, fences, fortes or holds, if there were any occupied or taken before, are recobered.

757 The banquishers or conquerers charged, laden, and burthened with spoyles and bootie, with trophies erected, returne home all

suite, est assiegee & environnee de tous costez, est assaillie & battüe d'Artillerie.

754 Les Assiegez s'ils font une saillie ou sortis, sont repoussez vaincuz & surmontez avec plus grande force & roideur.

755 Estant vaincuë & gagnee ou prinse par force, sinon qu'elle se rende de son bon gré, elle est pillee, ou saccagee, quelquefois aussi elle est renverse, rasee, rasee à fleur de terre, & desolee.

756 Les Munitions, Fortifications ou Remparts, si au paravant ils avoyent este occupez, se recouvrent.

757 Les Vainqueurs chargez de despouilles & de butins, avec des Trophees dressees, & avec allaigresse retournent

pompa domum redeunt.

758 Vbi strenui ob facinora heroica insignibus condecorati nobilitantur: proditores turbarumque authores, plectuntur, transfugæ & desertores multantur, saucii sanantur, captivi redimuntur.

759 Tandem, stipendiis, quantúquisq; meruit, exsolutis, miles exautoratur, emeriti rude donantur, qui pro patria occubuere, adorea afficiuntur.

reioycing with a triumphing pompe.

758 Where the strong and valiant honoured with tokens of honour for their heroicall deeds, are ennobled: Traytours, betrayers, and authors or stirrers of troubles are punished, revolters runnagates, fugitives, and stragglers are condemned: the wounded cured and healed, the captives redeemed.

759 Last of all, or when all is done, wages being payd as much as every one hath deserved, the armie is dismissed and discharged, ancient and well deserving souldiers are rewarded with a white rodde, those that were Caine for their countrey, are adorned and extolled with praises.

chez eux avec une pompe Triomphale.

758 *Ou les Valeureux a cause de leurs proüesses & Faits Heroiques, sont honorablement ennoblis: les Traistres & autheurs des troubles & commotions sont executez, ceux qui avoient abandonné leur parti, sont punis: les blessez sont pensez, les captifs sont racheptez ou affranchis.*

759 *Finalement, les gages payez (selon qu'un chacun a merité) le Gendarme ou le Soldat, ou l'Armee est desmise, Licenciee ou Congediee, les vieux Soldats & impotents, obtiennent la Verge blanche: ou la Bagette blanche, ceux qui sont morts pour la Patrie, ou pour le Pays, en reçoivent Gloire & Honneur.*

LXVIII. De Schola & Institutione.

760 QVoniam literati ad omnia habiles esse, idiotæ vice versa parum socictati humanæ conferre deprehenduntur, Scholis ubi rudes erudiantur opus est.

761 Hæ sunt formatorium, & quasi officina ingeniorum, & harum rectores artifices formandi.

762 At hæ non sunt, ut fatui opinantur, arbitrantur, existimant, carnifici-

LXVIII. Of Schoole, and of teaching or training up.

760 BEcause learned men are found fit and apt for every thing, and idiotes on the contrary, to doe little good to humane societie: there is great need of schooles, where the rude and ignorant may be taught, or exercised and brought up.

761 These schooles are a place of framing and fashioning as it were the workehouses to breede good wits; and schoolemasters are the cunning workemen, to frame and fashion youth.

762 But they be not, (as foolish men deeme or suppose, are of opinion) places of

LXVIII. De l'Eschole & Education ou Institution.

760 POurce que les gens de Lettres, ou les Hommes Doctes ont trouvez estre propres pour toutes choses, les Idiots au contraire servir fort peu a la societe humaine, il est besoing d'Escholes pour y instruire les rudes & ignorants.

761 Elles sont le formatoire & comme la Boutique des Esprits, & ceux qui en sont les Regents, en sont les Maistres ouvriers.

762 Mais elles ne sont point Bourrellerie ny tourment, comme les Insensez ou mal

næ, sed ludus: dummodò discipulus docilis callidum cordatumque nanciscatur præceptorem.	torment or cruelty, but a pastime or a play: so that a teachable scholler or disciple gets a wise and iudicious master, instructor, or teacher:	*advisez estiment, ains un jeu ou passe-temps, pourveu qu'un Disciple docile ou facile a enseigner, trouve ou recouvre un Precepteur fin, ruse, prudent & judicieux.*
763 Quocum, puerorum parentes hanc inter se sic partirentur curam, ut ille sedulo instituat, hic benigne compenset ipsius operam athleticam.	763 With whom the parents of children should divide and part this care betweene them, that the one instruct and teach diligently, the other bounteifully recompence his great paines.	793 *Avec lequel les peres des enfants, doivent mipartir ce soin, que cestuy-la enseigne soigneusement, & que cestuy-cy recompense benignement son labeur merite.*
764 Ille enim si discit sponte, percontatur, sciscitatur avide & auscultat attente; hic si docet lubenter, informat provide, & inculcat assidue, delectamentum est.	764 For if hee learneth willingly and of his owne accord, asketh and enquireth, or questioneth greedily, hearkneth and listeneth attentively: if this teacheth willingly, informeth aduisedly, inculcateth and often repeateth continually, it is but a pleasure and delight.	764 *Car si cestuy la apprend de son bongré, s'il s'enquiert avec desir & avec ferveur, s'il escoute attentivement, & si cestuy-cy enseigne volontiers, informe soigneusement, ou avec prevoyance, inculque assiduellement, ce n'est autre chose pu'un plaisir.*
765 Quod & pædagogi, ludimagistrorum adjutores, perpendant.	765 I would pedagogues, the masters helpers, should well consider of.	765 *Ce que les Pedagogues aidez des Maistres d'Eschole, doivent, ou ont a considerer.*
766 Adjungenda tamen est institutioni	766 Yet ought discipline (that is	766 *Si faut-il pourtant adjouster a*

disciplina, id est, censura & ferula, ne vel dissolutio, vel desidia surrepat.

767 Qui monita non moratur, vapulet.

768 Cathedra docentis est, subsellia discentium.

769 Calamo, cujus crena scalpello temperatur, scribimus in charta, papiro, vel membrana: stylo, graphio, penna, in pugillaribus, codicilis ut oblini, expungi possit.

770 Magister mendas commonstrans emendat, si quid vitiose positum.

771 Memoriæ quod mandare vis, relege sæpius: non

censure and ferule, to be ioyned with teaching, for feare lewdenesse, dissolutenesse or idlenesse, should come in by stealth.

767 Hee that cares not for admonitions, let him be beaten.

768 The chaire is for the teacher, benches and seates for the learners.

769 With a quill or pen, whosoeuer slit or clift is temperd or mended with a pennes knife, we write in paper or in parchment: with a style or pen for tables, in writing tables, little bookes that it may be blotted out.

770 The master shewing the faults, mendeth and correcteth it there bee any thing dictously set downe or written.

771 What thou wouldest learne or print into thy me-

l'institution la Discipline (c'est a dire, la Censure & Ferule) de peur que dissolution ou paresse n'y survienne ou s'y glisse.

767 Que celuy qui ne se soucie point des admonitions, soit foüetté.

768 La Chaire est pour celuy qui enseigne, les Bancs pour ceux qui apprennent.

769 Nous Escrivons sur du Papier ou Parchemin, avec une Plume, dont la fente ou taille se taille avec un Canivet, ou Gravif, ou Trenche-plume, & dans des Tablettes avec une Touche, affin qu'on puisse l'effacer, ou pour pouvoir l'effacer.

770 Le Maistre monstrant les faultes, les corrige, s'il y a quelque chose vitieuse a corriger.

771 Ce que tu veux apprendre par cœur, relis le plusieurs fois:

cursim, obiter & perfunctorie, sed rebus intentus, ita hærebit.

772 Ed:scenda, quæ injunxit puero institutor, submisso murmure, ne alius alii sit impedimento.

773 Repetitio tacita est, recitatio clara.

774 Si fœliciter proficeretevis, quicquid comprehendisti mox alteri communica.

775 Decet doctores imitari, condiscipulos æmulari, & antevertere.

772 What things the maister hath enioyned the childe, are to be learned by heart, or without booke, with a low voyce, lest one be an hinderance to another.

773 A repetition is softe and silent or without noyse, a rehearsing or recitation, plaine, cleare, and intelligible.

774 If thou wilt goe forward prosperously, communicate presently to another what thou hast learned.

775 For it becometh or ought to imitate teachers, and studie or indeabour to passe, or to excell our fellowes or condisciples.

772 L'Enfant doit apprendre ce que son Maistre lui aura enjoinct, sans faire bruit, de peur de nuire l'un à l'autre.

773 La repetition se fait tout bas, le recit a haute voix, tout haut.

774 Si tu veux profiter heureusement, communique sur le champ à un autre ce que tu as appris.

775 Car il est seant d'imiter les Docteurs, & de tascher à faire aussi bien que ses compagnons.

776 E trivialibus scholis, promovemur ad gymnasia, inde in Academias.

776 Out of the vtmost schooles we are promoted and aduanced to Colledges, and from thence to Vniuersities or Academies.

776 Des Escholes trivialles, nous sommes aduancez aux Colleges, de la aux Academies, ou Vniversitez.

777 In Schola illa digna fiunt eruditionis operæ pretia, ubi commoda adhibentur discendi compendia.

777 In this Schoole there is made worthy recompence of learning, when meete and briefe methode are vsed.

777 On fait en ceste Eschole là des rescompences dignes d'Erudition, ou on apporte des abregez aisez pour apprendre.

778 Grex ibi discentium distingui solet in classes, quarum infima rudimentis & vocabulis, suprema poeticæ & rhetoricæ vacat.

778 Scholers are wont to be distributed or parted into Classes or formes, the lowest of which, learne Grammer-rules and the vocables of names of things, and the highest, poetry and rhetorick.

778 On distingue coustumierement la troupe des Escheliers par classes, dont la plus basse apprend les Rudiments, & les Vocables: la plus haute la Poesie, & la Rhethorique.

779 In ea Authores classici, non proletarii prælegendi, hinc excerpendæ phrases adversariisq; inscribendæ.

779 In the schoole, the best and most approued authors, are to be read by way of the lecture, not the base and vulgar ones, Phrases must be culled out and put into note-bookes.

779 Il y faut lire les Autheurs autentiques, & en tirer les Phrases & les escrire en vn memoire.

LXIX. De Musęo.

780 Donęus Musis locus solitarius est, a turba remotus, ubi studiosus Bibliothecam, pulpitum, atramentarium, thecam calamariam, plumariam, habebit.

781 Libellos mundè tractet, quos non multos habebit, sed selectos & optimos.

782 Quorsum n. numerosa volumina, & tomi, quorum indices vel catalogum vix perlegit possessor?

783 Lituris ne maculet: stellulis, asteriscis ad marginę

LXIX. Of a Studie.

780 A fit place for studies (muses, learning) is solitary, remote and free from multitude, where a student shall have his bibliotheque or library, a Deske, a penner and an inke pot or inkehorne.

781 Let him use his bookes cleanly, which he shall have not many, but chosen out and select of of the best.

782 For to what purpose is a great number of volumes and tomes, whose Tables or Catalogue the possessour doth scarce reade ouer?

783 Let him not spot or staine the sheets with blots,

LXIX. De l'Estude.

780 *VN lieu solitaire & esloigné de la foule ou multitude est propre & convenable aux Muses, ou l'Estudiant, ou l'Escolier aura sa Bibioteque, ou Librairie, un Poulpitre ou une Chaire, son Cornet a Encre ou Escritoire.*

781 *Qu'il manie nettement ses Livres, ou Livrets ou petits Livres, qu'il aura en petit nombre, mais d'eslite ou choisis.*

782 *Car a quel propos si grand nombre de Volumes & Tomes, dont le possesseur peut a peine lire les Indices ou le Catalogue, la Table, ou le Sommaire?*

783 *Qu'il ne les souille, tache ou macule, avec des rayes,*

notatis, signatis, reminiscentiam sublevare nemo vetat: qui inconsultum est.

none prohibiteth or forbiddeth to helpe the memorie with asterismes or fixed starres written in the margent, but rather it is behoouefull and expedient.

ou effaceures: il n'y a nul qui deffende de soulager ou d'aider la memoire en faisant, signant, notant, des petites Estoiles en la marge, qui plus est, il est expedient.

784 Si quid incidit, occurrit, evanescere ne patiaris: sed consigna, describe: non in rejectaneas schedas, sed in palimpsestum, indeq; in diarium vel adversaria, quæ continuò penes te, aut in promptu sint.

784 If any thing be remembred of, or fallen into thy minde, suffer it not to vanish away, but set it downe and marke it, or put it in writing: but not in unprofitable papers: but in blacke slate or in a Table-booke, and thence in thy daily Register, or booke of Records, which thou shouldst still have ever in readinesse.

784 S'il te souvient de quelque chose, ne le laisse point evanouïr: ains marque le: non en des feuillets a part, ou brouillez, ains dans des Tabletter, & de la au Papier Iournal, ou en Registres ou Records qui doit estre tousjours & continuellement, quant & toy, tout prest ou en main.

785 Studium legendi, meditandi, scribendi intermittendum, quo remittatur animus, mox repetendum.

785 The exercise of reading, studying, and writing, must beleft off, that the mind may be refreshed, and shortly bee taken in hand againe.

785 Il faut laisser le soing de lire, mediter, escrire, & pour delasser l'Esprit, & puis le reprendre.

786 Lucubranti ad lychnum, cereus præ sebaceâ candelâ conducit: cui accen-

786 For one that studies by candle light, a ware or yellow taper is fitter than of tallow: to kindle or to light

786 A celuy qui veille a la Chandelle, un Cierge, ou une Chandelle de Cire luy est plus profitable, & plus convenable que

dendo ignitabulum cum fomite habe.

787 Tedæ fumant & fumigant.

788 Candelabrum sit pensile, umbraculũ viride, Emunctorium præsto, quo id cntidẽ emunge, ne ellychniũ obumbret.

789 Proditurus, lucernã absq; laterna ne feras: faculis non fidendum.

790 Profer ex armario vel pluteo regesta & schedas, cum libet aliquid describere, expolire.

it, you must have by you a tinder boxe with match or touchwood.

787 Torches smoke and make smoakie.

788 Let the candlestick be hanging downe, or standing on high the shaddow greene, the snuffers at hand (in readinesse) to snuffe the candle now and then withall, least the match, make or snuffe should obscure and take away the light.

789 Being to goe forth, doe not carry any light without a lanterne, one must not trust to little torches nor to firebrands.

790 Bring forth the Records and Scrolls out of the Chest or Desk, when you please to describe, vol[illegible], or set out any thing finely.

une Chandelle de Suif, pour laquelle allumer, aye un Fusil avec l'amorse & les allumettes.

787 Les Torches, ou Flambeaux, ou Falots, fument & rendent fumee ou en fument.

788 Que le Chandelier soit pendu en l'Air; l'ombrage ou feuillee, ou ramee, verd, ou verde: les Mouschettes prestes: & en mousche par fois la Chandelle, affin que la mesche, ou le lumignon ne face ombrage.

789 Quand tu sortieas, ou iras dehors, ne porte point de Lumiere sans Lanterne: Il ne faut pas se fier aux petits Flambeaux ou petites Torches.

790 Tire hors de l'Armoire ou du Pulpitre [illegible] & les Capers, lorsque tu veux descrire ou polir quelque chose.

disciplina, id est, censura & ferula, ne vel dissolutio, vel desidia surrepat.

767 Qui monita non moratur, vapulet.

768 Cathedra docentis est, subsellia discentium.

769 Calamo, cujus crena scalpello temperatur, scribimus in charta, papiro, vel membrana: stylo, graphio, penna, in pugillaribus, codicillis ut oblini, expungi possit.

770 Magister mendas commonstrans, emendat, si quid vitiosè positum.

771 Memoriæ quod mandare vis, relege sæpius: non

censure and ferule) to be ioyned with teaching, for feare lowseneſſe, diſſoluteneſſe or idleneſſe, ſhould come in by ſtealth.

767 Hee that cares not for admonitions, let him be beaten.

768 The chaire is for the teacher, benches and ſeates for the learners.

769 With a quill or pen, whoſeinib, ſlit or clift is temperd or mended with a penneknife, we write in paper or in parchment: with a ſtyle or pen for tables, in writing tables, little bookes that it may be blotted out.

770 The maſter ſhewing the faults, mendeth and correcteth it there bee any thing vicionſly ſet downe or written.

771 What thou wouldeſt learne or print into thy me-

l'inſtitution la Diſcipline (c'eſt a dire, la Cenſure & Ferule) de peur que diſſolution ou pareſſe n'y ſurvienne ou s'y gliſſe.

767 Que celuy qui ne ſe ſoucie point des admonitions, ſoit foüetté.

768 La Chaire eſt pour celuy qui enſeigne, les Bancs pour ceux qui apprennent.

769 Nous Eſcrivons ſur du Papier ou Parchemin, avec une Plume, dont la fente ou taille ſe taille avec un Canivet, ou Ganif, ou Trenche-plume, & dans des Tablettes avec une Touche, affin qu'on puiſſe l'effacer, ou pour pouvoir l'effacer.

770 Le Maiſtre monſtrant les faultes les corrige, s'il y a quelque choſe vitieuſe a corriger.

771 Ce que tu veux apprendre par cœur, relis le pluſieurs fois:

cursim, obiter & perfunctorie, sed rebus intentus, ita hærebit.

more, reade it often ouer againe, not running ly (hastily) by the way, and ouerlightly and onely for fashion, but being attentiue to the matter, in so doing it will stick.

non hastivement en courant, vistement, en passant, & par maniere d'acquit, ains attentif a la matiere, & par ce ce moyen il demeurera ferme.

772 Edisscenda, quæ injunxit puero institutor, submisso murmure, ne alius alii sit impeduento.

772 What things the maister hath enioyned the childe, are to be learned by heart, or without booke, with a low voyce, lest one be an hinderance to another.

772 *L'Enfant doit apprendre ce que son Maistre lui aura enjoinct, sans faire bruit, de peur de nuire l'un a l'autre.*

773 Repetitio tacita est, recitatio clara.

773 A repetition is soft and silent or without noyse, a rehearsing or recitation, plaine, cleare, and intelligible.

773 *La repetition se fait tout bas, le recit a haute voix, tout haut.*

774 Si fœliciter proficere vis, quicquid comprehendisti mox alteri communica.

774 If thou wilt goe forward profitably, communicate presently to another what thou hast learned.

774 *Si tu veux profiter heureusement, communique sur le champ a un autre ce que tu as apprins.*

775 Decet doctores imitari, condiscipulos æmulari, & antevertere.

775 For we must or ought to imitate teachers, and strive or indeavour to passe, or to excell our fellowes or condisciples.

775 *Car il est seant d'imiter les Docteurs, & de tascher a faire aussi bien que ses compagnons.*

776 E trivialibus ſcholis, promovemur ad gymnaſia, inde in Academias.

776 Out of trivial ſchooles we are promoted and advanced to Colledges, and from thence to Univerſities or Academies.

776 *Des Eſcholes trivialles nous ſommes advancez aux Colleges, de la aux Academies, ou Univerſitez.*

777 In Schola illa digna fiunt eruditionis operæ pretia, ubi commoda adhibentur diſcendi compendia.

777 In this Schoole there is made worthy recompence of learning, when meete and briefe methods are uſed.

777 *On fait en ceſte Eſchole là des reſcompences dignes d'Erudition, ou on apporte des abregez aiſez pour apprendre.*

778 Grex ibi diſcentium diſtingui ſolet in claſſes, quarum infima rudimentis & vocabulis, ſuprema poeticæ & rhetoricæ vacat.

778 Scholers are wont to be diſtributed or parted into Cloſſes or Formes, the loweſt of which, learne Grammer-rules and the vocables or names of things, and the higheſt, poetry and rhetorick.

778 *On diſtingue couſtumierement la troupe des Eſcheliers par claſſes, dont la plus baſſe apprend les Rudiments, & les Vocables: la plus haute la Poeſie, & la Rhethorique.*

779 In ea Authores claſſici, non proletarii prælegendi, hinc excerpendæ phraſes adverſariiſq; inſcribendæ.

779 In the ſchoole, the beſt and moſt approved authors, are to be read by way of the lecture, not the baſe and vulger ones, Phraſes muſt bee culled out and put into note-bookes,

779 *Il y faut lire les Autheurs autentiques, & en tirer les Phraſes & les eſcrire en un memoire.*

LXIX. De Muſeo.

780 IDoneus Muſis locus ſolitatius eſt, a turba remotus, ubi ſtudioſus Bibliothecam, pulpitum, atramentarium, thecam calamariam, plumariam, habebit.

781 Libellos munde tractet, quos non multos habebit, ſed ſelectos & optimos.

782 Quorſum n. numeroſa volumina, & tomi, quorum indices vel catalogum vix perlegit poſſeſſor?

783 Lituris ne maculet: ſtellulis, aſteriſcis ad marginé

LXIX. Of a Studie.

780 A fit place for ſtudies (muſes, learning) is ſolitary, remote and free from multitude, where a ſtudent ſhall have his bibliotheke or library, a Deske, a penner and an inke pot or inkehorne.

781 Let him uſe his bookes cleanly, which he ſhall have not many, but choſen out and ſelect of the beſt.

782 For to what purpoſe is a great number of volumes and tomes, whoſe Tables or Catalogue the poſſeſſour doth ſcarce reade over?

783 Let him not ſpot or ſtaine the sheets with blots,

LXIX. De l'Eſtude.

780 *VN lieu ſolitaire & eſloigné de la foule ou multitude eſt propre & convenable aux Muſes, ou l'Eſtudiant, ou l'Eſcolier aura ſa Bibliotheque, ou Librairie, un Poulpitre ou une Chaire, ſon Cornet a Encre ou Eſcritoire.*

781 *Qu'il manie nettement ſes Livres, ou Livrets ou petits Livres, qu'il aura en petit nombre, mais d'eſlite ou choiſis.*

782 *Car a quel propos ſi grand nombre de Volumes & Tomes, dont le poſſeſſeur peut a peine lire les Indices ou le Catalogue, la Table, ou le Sommaire?*

783 *Qu'il ne les ſouille, tache ou macule, avec des rayes,*

notatis, signatis, reminiscentiam sublevare nemo vetat: quin consultum est.

none prohibiteth or forbiddeth to helpe the memorie with asterismes or fixed starres written in the margent, but rather it is behoofefull and expedient.

ou effaceures: il n'y a nul qui defende de soulager ou d'aider la memoire en faisant, signant, notant, des petites Estoiles en la marge, qui plus est, il est expedient.

784 Si quid incidit, occurrit, evanescere ne patiaris: sed consigna, describe: non in rejectaneas schedas, sed in palimpsestum, indeq; in diarium vel adversaria, quæ continuò penes te, aut in promptu sint.

784 If any thing be remembred of, or fallen into thy minde, suffer it not to danish away, but set it downe and marke it, or put it in writing but not in unprofitable papers: but in blacke slate or in a Table-booke, and thence in thy daily Register, or booke of Records, which thou shouldst still have ever in readinesse.

784 S'il te souvient de quelque chose, ne le laisse point evanoüir: ains marque le: non en des feuillets a part, ou brouillez, ains dans des Tabletter, & de la au Papier Iournal, ou en Registres ou Records qui doit estre tousjours & continuellement, quant & toy, tout prest ou en main.

785 Studium legendi, meditandi, scribendi intermittendum, quo remittatur animus, mox repetendum.

785 The exercise of reading, studying, and writing, must beleft off, that the mind may be refreshed, and shortly bee taken in hand againe.

785 Il faut laisser le soing de lire, mediter, escrire, & pour delasser l'Esprit, & puis le reprendre.

786 Lucubranti ad lychnum, cereus præ sebaceæ candelæ conducit: cui accen-

786 For one that studies by candle light, a ware or yellow candle is fitter than of tallow: to kindle or to light

786 A celuy qui veille a la Chandelle, un Cierge, ou une Chandelle de Cire luy est plus profitable, & plus convenable que

dendo ignitabulum cum fomite habe.

787 Tedæ fumant & fumigant.

788 Candelabrum sit pensile, umbraculũ viride, Emunctorium præsto, quo identidẽ emunge, ne ellychniũ obumbret.

789 Proditurus, lucernã absq; laterna ne feras: faculis non fidendum.

790 Profer ex armario vel pluteo regesta & schedas, cum libet aliquid describere, expolire.

it, you must have by you a tinder boxe with match or touchwood.

787 Torches smoke and make smoakie.

788 Let the candlestick be hanging downe, or standing on high the shadow greene, the snuffers at hand (in readinesse) to snuffe the candle now and then withall, least the match, weeke or snuffle should obscure and take away the light.

789 Being to goe forth, doe not carry any light without a lanterne, one must not trust to little torches nor to firebrands.

790 Bring forth the Records and Scrolls out of the Chest or Desks, when yee please to describe, polish, or set out any thing finely.

une Chandelle de Suif, pour laquelle allumer, aye un Fusil avec l'amorse & les allumettes.

787 *Les Torches, ou Flambeaux, ou Falots, fument & rendent fumee ou en fument.*

788 *Que le Chandelier soit pendu en l'Air, l'ombrage ou feuillee, ou ramee, verd, ou verde: les Mouschettes prestes: & en mouschant par fois la Chandelle, affin que la mesche, ou le lamignon ne face ombrage.*

789 *Quand tu sorties, ou iras dehors, ne porte point de Lumiere sans Lanterne: Il ne faut pas se fier aux petits Flambeaux ou petites Torches.*

790 *Tire hors de l'armaire ou du Pulpitre les Registres & les Cayers, lors que tu veux describe ou polir quelque chose.*

790 Pluteolum supra mensam inter studendum colloca, adsit amanuensis qui dictata excipiat, si opus est.

790 In studying, place a little Deske on the Table, let there be a Notary at hand, who may take & gather your dictates or sayings, if neede be.

790 *En estudiant mets le Pulpite sur la Table, aye un Clerc qui receuille ce que tu luy dicteras s'il en est besoing.*

LXX. De Grammatica.

791 Grammaticus literas & syllabas orthographicè pingere, sermonemq; legitimè pronuntiare consuescit, dictiones declinat & conjugat, Phrases Syntacticè construit.

LXX. Of grammar.

791 A Grammarian accustometh to write orthographically both letters and syllables, and to pronounce or utter the speech aright, he declineth and conjugateth the words, construeth syntactically the phrases.

LXX. De la Grammaire.

791 *Le Grammmaricu s'accoustume a peindre ou escrire orthographiquement les Lettres & les Syllabes, & a prononcer duëment ou comme il faut le parler, le language. Il Decline & Conjugue les mots, construict Syntactiquement les Phrases.*

792 In illis veriloquium, præsertim nominis & verbi originationem inquirit ac quærit, & lapicidæ more ad structuram congruam aptat, has sic politas recte in o-

792 In them he seeketh and getteth the true manner of speaking, especially the derivation of a Nowne and of a Verbe: and after the manner of an hewer of stone, he

792 *Il recherche & apprend en iceux la vraye maniere de parler, sur tout l'origine du Nom & du Verbe, & comme un Taill'eur de Pierre les ac commode pour une*

ratione disponit, & cementarii in modum.

793 Ancillatur huic Typographus, qui è loculamentis typos depromens, coagmentat, prælo subjicit, Libros excudit, Bibliopego compingendos tradit: quos Bibliopola venundat.

794 Scripturiens in promptu habeat thecam pennariam, pennis scalpello, atramentarium atramento refertum.

795 Illæ sic caule amplo, nitido, firmo, bene lævigato, eique incisura facta, tribus primis digitis tenendæ.

fetteth them thus polished, unto a meete frame of structure, and rightly disposeth them in speech as a mason doth.

793 Him doth the Printer also serue unto, who drawing forth, and fetching the types or characters out of the cases, toyneth and coupleth them together, putteth them under the Presse, Printeth Bookes, giues them to the Bookebinder to binde them up, and the booke-seller or Stationer selleth them.

794 Let a writer haue in a readines, his pennar lined with penns, and a penknife: and his Inkehorne full of Inke.

795 And those penns made of a large, handsome, strong, well-smoothed quill, and a slit or clift made therein, must be holden with the thumbe and the two next fingers.

bonne structure, estant ainsi polies il les dispose droictement.

793 *A cestuy-cy sert l'Imprimeur, qui tirant les Types ou les lettres de ses coffrets, les assemble, les met sous la Presse, Imprime des Livres les baille au Relieur pour les relier, que le Libraire vend puis apres.*

794 *Voulant escrire il luy faut avoir son Escriptoire fournie de Plumes, & de Canif, & le Cornet d'Encre.*

795 *Il faut qu'elles ayent un long tuyau, net, ferme & bien uni, auquel ayant fait une fente l'a faut tenir avec trois doigts.*

796 Charta ad manum sit, non bibula: exemplaria imitanda non perturbate: lineæ æqualiter ducendæ, relicta inter ipsas intercapedine.

796 Let Paper be ready at hand, not such as drinkes Inke, and blurres the Copies must be followed and written after, not disorderly: the lines must be drawne evenly, a space being left betwixt them.

796 Il faut qu'il ait du Papier prest, qui ne boive point, il faut imiter les exemples & tirer les lignes esgalement sans les confondre, laissant de l'espace entredeux.

LXXI. De Dialectica.

797 Dialecticus, Logicus, ratiocinans, quid de quo dici possit, & quare, pervestigat, ambigua distinguit, obscura declarat, effati cujusvis certitudinē examinat, & paralogismos solvit.

798 De quocunq; themate differens, de

LXXI. Of dialecticke or logicke.

797 A Dialectician, or Logician, reasoning why and what may bee sayd or spoken of any thing, enquireth and seeketh it out diligently, distinguisheth ambiguous words, declareth obscure matters, examineth the certainty of every proposition, and resolves the paralogismes.

798 Discoursing of any theme or sub-

LXXI. De la Dialectique ou Logique.

797 Le Dialecticien ou Logicien, raisonnant & syllogisant, recherche ce qui se peut dire de quelque chose ou subjet, & pourquoy, distingue les mots ou Sentences ambigues, declare les obscures, examine la certainete de chasque proposition, ou axiome, & resoult les Paralogismes.

798 Discourant, ou traictant de chas-

quæſtionibus dubiis pro & contra diſputat argumẽta ſyllogiſmis argute innectit, methodo apta omnia digerit.

799 Logica eſt inſtrumentum omnium ſcienciarum, ineis verum a falſo diſcernere & omnia recte definire, de omnibus bene differere docens.

tect whatſoeuer, hee diſputes pro and con of doubtfull queſtions, wittily knitteth and topneth together argumẽts in ſyllogiſmes, diſpoſeth and ordereth euery thing in an apt and fit methode.

799 Logicke is the Inſtrument of ſciences, teaching to diſcerne truth from falſhood in them, and to define euery thing well, ſhewing what it is, and how to diſpute or reaſon aright of all things.

que Theme, ou Argument, il diſpute des Queſtions doubteuſes, pro & contra, joinct enſemble ingenieuſement & ſubtilement, les Argumẽts en Syllogiſmes, diſpute & dreſſe tout en bonne methode.

799 Logique eſt l'inſtrument de toutes Sciences, qui enſeigne a diſcerner le vray du faux, a definir droitement toutes choſes, & a bien diſcourir.

LXXII. De Rhetorica & Poeſi.

800 RHetor formulas dicendi conquirit, ad facundiam ſtylum exercet, variat verba tropis,

LXXIII. Of Rhetoricke and Poetrie.

800 A Rhetorician ſearcheth out the formes and manner of ſpeaking, exerciſeth the ſtyle for eloquence, varieth the words with tropes, the ſenten-

LXXII. De la Rhethorique & Poeſie.

800 LE Rhetoricien cherche diligemment les manieres & façons de bien dire, exerce ſon ſtile pour l'Eloquence, varie ſes mots ou paroles par

sententias figuris, actionem gestibus.

801 Ad hoc causarum genera dignoscit & juxta ipsarum placita perorat.

802 Eloquens Orator exordio præmisso sese insinuat, dehinc causam proponit dilucidè, tum confirmat rationibus valide, illustrat exemplis prolixe (tametsi non dilatat nec digreditur abs re) objectiones refutat & refellit, epilogo concludit, & ita perorat. aliquando præmeditate, aliquando ex tempore.

803 Orator, ut finem suum obtineat, modum argumentationis ex Logicæ

tes with figures, the action with gestures.

801 To this purpose he knoweth well the kinds of causes, and makes his oration after their lawes or rules.

802 Eneloquent orator insinuateth himselfe, using first an entrance, then hee propounded clearely and evidently the matter, and afterward confirmeth it strongly with reasons, maketh cleare, or illustrateth largely by examples, though hee enlargeth the same, nor digresse from it, without reason and good cause: he refuteth the objections, concludeth with an Epilogue, and so finisheth or endeth his speech: sometime by premeditation, sometimes extempore, or on a suddaine.

803 An Orator, to the end he may obtaine his purpose, draweth his manner

Tropes, ses Sentences par Figures, son action par gestes.

801 *Ou trepas il considere les genres des causes, & harangues, ainsi quelles le requierent.*

802 *Un Orateur Eloquent s'insinüe se servant d'uu Prologue ou d'un Poeme: puis, apres il propose clairement la Cause, le Subject, la dessus il la confirme puissamment avec raisons ou Arguments, l'illustre amplement ou argement par examples, (bien qu'il ne s'estende, ny ne se destourne du propos sans raison) il refute les Objections, conclud avec un Epilogue, & par ainsi met fin a sa Harangue, quelquefois avec premeditation, & quelquefois sur le champ.*

803 *L'Orateur pour venir a son but tire sa maniere d'Argumenter de la partie com-*

communi parte, materiam suam ex præceptis dialecticæ derivat, alioqui non persuadebit.

804 Proverbia & adagia, ut & comparationes, orationem luculenter exornant.

805 Poeta versus & rhythmos concinat eleganter, carmina, epithalamia, elogia, anagrammata, &c. fingit.

806 Ad hoc, quantitatem syllabarum pedes & carminum genera investigat, eorumque componendi præcepta exacte tenere & exprimere studet.

807 Poesin componendam soluta primùm oratione cō-

of reasoning. from the common part of Logicke: but his matter he taketh from Invention, otherwise her shall not perswade his audience.

804 Proverbes, adages, together with comparisons, garnish, beautifie and adorne the oration or spech very well.

805 A Poet fitteth verses and rhythmes elegantly, singeth with measure songs, sonnets or meeter: maketh songs sung at weddings, elogies, epitaphs and Anagrammes.

806 Moreover he searcheth out the quantitie of syllables, the feete in a verse, and the kindes of verses: and studieth to learne exactly the rules of versifying.

807 To make a Poeme, he first conceaves it in prose;

mune de la Logique, sa matiere des Preceptes de Dialectique, autrement il ne persuadera point.

804 *Les Proverbes & Adages, comme aussi les comparaisons ornent clairement & gentiment le discours, ou l'oraison.*

805 *Un Poëte agence elegamment les Vers & les Rhymes, melodie, & compose par mesure les Carmes & les Pieds, controuve ou feint des Epithalames, des Elogues ou Inscriptions de Monuments, des Anagrammes, &c.*

806 *Outreplus il faut rechercher la quantité des syllabes, & les sortes des Carmes, & taschera d'apprendre & exprimer exactement les regles de leur composition*

807 *Pour composer la Poesie, il la conçoit premierement en*

cipit: mox in metra primum luxuriantia reducit, quæ ursorum more relambendo, nectendo, plectendo, polit perficitque.

afterwards he bringes it into large and superabundant meeter, which he licks over agen and agen, after the manner of Beares; binding & interlacing it, he polisheth and maketh it perfect.

Prose, puis apres le reduit en Vers amples, lesquels a la façon des Ours, les releschent, reliant, & entrelassant, les polit & parfait.

LXXIII. De Arithmetica.

808 Mathematicæ disciplinæ pariter sunt & utiles & subtiles.

809 Arithmetica numeros computat, quomodo cõpendiosè addantur, subtrahantur, multiplicentur, dividantur, per invicem: sive id fiat Ciphris, sive calculis, abaculis, super abacẽ.

LXXIII. Of Arithmetike.

808 Mathematike Disciplines are both usefull, profitable and subtill.

809 Arithmetike counteth or reckoneth, casteth up numbers, how they may compendiously be added, subtracted, multiplied, or divided: whether it be done with Ciphers or with Counters, upon a little Table

LXXIII. De l'Arithmetique.

808 *Les Disciplines Mathematiques sont egalement utiles ou profitables & subtiles.*

809 *L'Arithmetique calcule ou conte les Nombres, comment on peut y adjouster en abregé, en retrencher, les multiplier ou diviser ensemble soit que cela se face en Ciphres ou en Iettons, sur un Banc ou sur une Tablette.*

LXXIV. De Geometria.

810 GEometra quasi ludibúdus figuras contemplatur, & mensurat distãtias, propè an procul absit, distet aliquid.

811 Ad regulam lineas, puta rectas vel obliquas, non curvas aut spirales, ad normam angulos: circino verò circulum, cujus medietas centrum, circuitus seu ambitus circumferentia appellatur, ducit.

812 Conus turbinatus est, cylindrus teres, cubus quadratus globus rotundus ex-

LXXIV. Of Geometry.

810 A Geometrician, doth as it were playing, Contemplate Figures, and Measures the distances whether any thing be neere, nigh or farre, or distant.

811 Hee draweth Lines by the Rule, to wit, right lines, or crosse lines, not crooked or round, and Circular angles or Corners by the Line, Square, or Lebell, and a Circle by the Compasse, whose middle is called a Center, the circuit, a circumference.

812 The Cone, or Geometricall body is round, sharpe like a Top, broad above, and small beneath: Cylinders round, like a

LXXIV. De la Geometrie.

810 VN *Geometrien, comme en s'esbatant, contemple les figures & mesure les distances, pour voir si quelque chose est loing ou prez.*

811 *Il tire a la Regle les Lignes, (c'est a sçavoir, droites ou obliques, non courbees ou rondes) a la Norme les Angles & au Compas le Cercle, (dont on appelle le Milieu, un Centre, le Tour ou Circuit, ou la Clause, la Circumference.)*

812 *L'heaume, ou Pyramide, ou Figure pointuë, est faict en façon de Herse; le Cylindre est rond, la Coudee carree; le*

teriore parte cõvexus, interiore concavus.

Rowler, the Globus or Foure-Square figure, is Square, the Globe round, the outside convexe, the Inside Concave.

Globe rond, courbé ou convexe au dehors, creux ou cavé, ou Concave au dedans.

813 Circularis figura divinissima est, omnia complectens nihil habet asperitatis, nihil offensionis, nihil inciſum anfractibus, nihil eminens nihil lacunoſum.

813 A Circular figure, is most Diuine, comprehending all things, hath no roughnesse, nothing hurting or offending, nothing cut by turnings or windings, nothing high or appearing out, nothing uneven.

813 *La figure circulaire est tres-Divine, comprenant tout, ou toutes choses, elle n'a aucune apreté, rien qui offence, rien d'entaillé ou coupé, point de destours, rien en bosse ou d'eslevé, ou qui outrepasse, rien de creux ou cavé.*

814 Omnis dimenſio fit per triangulũ, qui est multiformis, aliàs obtuſior, aliàs acutior.

814 Every Dimension or measuring, is made by a Triangle, which is of many shapes: sometimes more blunt: sometimes more sharpe.

814 *Toute Dimension, ou tout Mesurement se faict par Triangle: qui est de plusieurs sortes, quelquefois plus mousse, quelque fois plus aigu.*

LXXV. De Menſuris & Ponderibus.

815 MEnſuræ continuorũ ſunt hæ: granum, digitus, palmus, ſpithama, pes ulna, paſſus, orgyia, decempeda, ſtadium, milliare: his metimur omnia.

816 Digitus minima menſura continet 6. grana: palmus, eſt 4. digitorum, pes 4. palmorũ cubitus 6. ulna eſt quatuor cubitorum.

816 Liquidorum: culeus, amphora, urna congius, ſextarius, he-

LXXV. Of Meaſures and Weights.

815 The meaſures of thinggs continuall or cloſe together, are a graine, a finger, one handbreadth, or long, foure inches, a ſpan, an ell, a pace, one foote, a fadome or foure cubits, and two yards, a pearch or tenne foote, a furlong, a mile: we meaſure, all thinggs therewith.

816 A finger being the leaſt meaſure, containes ſixe graines, a handbreadth containes foure fingers: a foote, foure handbreadth, a cubite, ſixe: an elle is foure cubits.

816 The meaſures of liquids are a tankard, pitcher, a gallon and a pinte, a

LXXV. Des Meſures & des Poids.

815 LEs *Meſures des choſes continues, ou s'entretenantes, ſont celles-cy, un Grain, un Doigt, une Paulme, un Empan, un Pied, une Aulne, une Couldee, une Braſſee, un Pas une Perche, une Stade ou meſure de cent vingt cinq pas, une Mile ou Demi-lieuë: par ceux cy nous meſurons tout.*

816 *Le Doigt qui eſt la moindre Meſure contient ſix Grains: la Paulme quatre doigts: la Couldee ſix: l'Aulne quatre coudees.*

816 *Les Meſures des Liquides ſont, un Sac, un Boiſſeau, un*

mina, triental, scyathus.

sextarie, thrée quarters of a pinte a cruse, a quaffing cup.

Tonneau, un Seau, une Cruche, six Sextiers, un Tiers, un Gobelet.

817 Aridorum: medimnus, trimodiũ, modius, semodius, quartale.

817 The measures of dry things: a measure of sixe bushells, thrée bushels, a bushell, halfe a bushell, a quart, or a pecke.

817 *Les Mesures des Arides ou choses Seiches sont, une Mine ou six Boisseaux, trois Boisseaux, un Boisseau, un demi Boisseau, un Quarteron.*

818 Pondera sunt centenarius, libra seu pondo, As, semilibra, semissis, quadrans, uncia, semuncia, drachma, scrupulum.

818 Weights are hundreth pound weight, a pound or 12. ounces, halfe a pound or sixe ounces, a quarter, a pound and a halfe weight, an ounce, halfe an ounce, two ounces, a drachme, the weight of 14. graines.

818 *Les Poids sont une Centaine, un Quart ou Quarteron, une Livre, ou Balance, demi Livre, la quatriesme partie ou un Quarteron, une Once, demi Once, une Dragme, un treseau.*

819 Si quid in bilance penditur, libratur, examen quod scapo exit, & per anginam sese agitat, pensita: an trutinam æquet, ut æquilibriũ sit.

819 If any thing be weighed in a ballance, consider and looke well to the needle, which commeth out of the tongue and moveth it selfe thorow the beame, whether it levells and equalleth the balances, that there be an even weight.

819 *Si on pese quelque chose au Trebuchet ou a la Balance, regarde diligemment a la languette qui sort, ou se remue par les deux fers, ou par les Fleaux, asçavoir mon s'il esgale la Balance, affin qu'il y ait juste poids.*

820 Stateraest lanificum portatilis li-

820 A statere is a Weavers or Clo-

820 *La Statere est une Balance ou un*

bra: altera parte non niſi uncinum habens; altera pondus: quod centro admotũ plus, amotum, minus ponderat.

thiers pound to be carried, hading but a hooke or a crooke on the one ſide, and a weight on the other, which being put nearer the center, weigheth more, and being put further, weigheth leſſe.

poids de Cardeurs de Laine, qui d'un coſté n'a qu'un crochet, & de l'autre le poids, lequel approche pres du Centre peſe plus, & eſloigne peſe moins.

821 Si quid ſuperadjicitur, mantiſſa eſt.

821 If any thing be added thereto, it is an ouerweight, ſurpluſage and ouerplus.

821 *Si on y adjouſte quelque choſe de ſurplus, c'eſt le ſurcroiſt.*

822 Paſſus Plinio eſt ſpatium utriuſque manus extentione completum, cõtinens pedes quinos: ſtadiũ in ſexcentos pedes porrectum ſive 125. paſſirum, hinc miliare continet 1000. paſſus aut octo ſtadia, paraſanga & forte leuca 30. ſtadia complectitur.

822 A pace in Pliny, is a ſpace which containes as much as both the hands can, being ſtretched out, and containes five paces. A furlong extendeth it ſelfe into ſixe hundred feete, or an hundred twenty five places, hence is it, that a mile reacheth the length of a thouſand paces, or eight furlongs: paraſanga, and perhaps a league, containes 30. furlongs, or three miles and three quarters.

822 *Pline dit que le pas eſt une eſpace qui contient autant que les mains peuvent eſtendre, & eſt l'eſpace de 5. pieds: la Stade s'eſtend juſques a 600 pieds, ou 125. pas: de la vient que le Mile contient 1000. pas ou Stades; la paraſange, qui peut eſtre la lieue, contient 30. Stades.*

LXXVI. De Optica & Pictura.

823 OPticus radios visivos & visibilia objecta scrutatur, cur alia sint pellucida, alia opaca, alia perspicua, alia obscura, discernens, & juxta id perspicilia efformans.

824 Hinc pictor effigiem delineat, penicilloque discretis pigmentis linit, adumbrat & graphice exprimere nititur.

825 Statuarius statuam cœlat & sculpit,

LXXVI. Of the Opticke science, and of pictures.

823 An Opticke or speculative man, searcheth discernable rayes or beames, and visible obiects, why some are shining bright and cleare, others shadowed and dusbilh, others perspicuous, others obscure, discerning, and according thereunto fashioning and framing perspective glasses.

824 Therevpon a Painter or colourer, delineates the figure, shape and forme, and with the sentill colours it is ouerall and sundry colours, he shadowes it out, and endeauoureth to expresse it artificially.

825 A carber or an image maker,

LXXVI. De l'Optique, & de la Peinture.

823 L'*Optique recerche les raiz ou rayons visibles, et les objects visibles, discernent pourquoy les uns sont luisans, les autres ombrageux, les uns clairs, les autres obscurs: & selon cela se forment & façonnent les Lunettes & Perspectives.*

824 *Puis apres le Peintre pourtrait les Images, Paintures, ou Effigies; & les Oinct, frotte ou enduit, avec le pinseau, en separant les couleurs, les umbrageant, & s'efforce de les exprimer artistement.*

825 *Le Statuaire ou tailleur d'Images,*

pingit & ſuper baſim collocat: ſi immanis eſt, Coloſſum dices.

826 Solaria, ſeu Sciotherica, gnomone, horas, oſtendunt.

LXXVII. De Muſica.

827 MVſicus melodias cantat, & poſt præludia inſtrumenta pulſat.

828 Symphonia eſt plurium concentus: quorum conſonantia, grata eſt, diſſonantia abſurda, abſona.

graves, carves, and cutailes a ſtatue or an image. paints it, and placeth it on a pillar, or baſe: if it be huge and great, it may be called a coloſſe.

826 Sunne dialls, dialls ſet on walls ſhew what is a cloake, or what houre it is, with a ſtaple or with a cocke.

LXXVII. Of Muſicke.

827 A Muſition ſingeth melodies, and after the proeme or flouriſhes, playeth on the inſtruments.

828 A Symphonie is a tuneable ſinging, or play of many, whoſe agreement is pleaſant and grateſull. the diſagreement unpleaſant and diſgrateſull.

grave la Statue & la taille, la peint, & la met ſur un ſouſtenement, ou ſoubaſſement ou ſur une Baſe: ſi elle eſt deſmeſuree, ou exceſſive, on l'appellera un Coloſſe.

826 *Les Horloges au Soleil, ou les Quadrans monſtrent les heures avec le ſtile, la lidade.*

LXXVII. De la Muſique.

827 LE *Muſicien chante les melodies, & apres l'eſſay on fait ſonner les inſtruments.*

828 *La ſymphonie eſt un accord de pleuſieurs, dont la douce conſonnance, eſt plaiſante & agreable, le diſcord, diſſonance eſt malplaiſant & deſagreable.*

829 Acuti gravisq; soni mixtura suaviter uni formiterq; auribus accinens dicitur.

830 Organum tibiis & fistulis constat: cythara, testudo, lyra, sambuca, pandura, chordis.

831 Fides plectro plectuntur.

832 Tibia utriculi aris discrepantes edit sonos.

829 The mixture of an high and low sound, sweetely and uniformely resounding in the eares is called a verse.

830 An Organe consisteth of Pipes and flutes: a Harpe, a Lute with its belly, a Dulcimer or Harper, a Bandore or a Viole or rebicke are played upon with strings or cords.

831 Fidles are played upon with a quill.

832 A Bagge-pipe or a pipe of Goose-bones, gives unpleasant, different, and disagreeing Songs and Tunes.

829 *Le meslange des sons aigus & graves sonants doucement & uniformement aux oreilles, est appellé melodie.*

830 *Une Orgue est composé de Flageolets, Fleutes, & Tuyaux: La Harpe, le Luth, la Lyre ou le Rebec, la Sambuque & la Pandure se touchent ou pinçant les chordes.*

831 *Et la Harpe avec un Archet.*

832 *Une Cornemuse ou musette resonne divers sons.*

LXXVIII. De Astronomia.

832 ASTronomus Siderum motus considerat; Astrologus eorum de-

LXXVIII. Of Astronomie.

832 AN Astronomer considereth the motions of the starres, an A-

LXXVIII. De l'Astronomie.

832 L'*Astronome considere les mouvements des Astres: l'Astrologue leur effi-*

efficaciam & influxum.

833 E fastis liquet, à Nativitate Pascha recedere, ut minimũ trimestre, Pentecosten à Paschate prope bimestre: inde Adventum semestre.

834 Illic sunt, Ianuarius, Februarius Martius: istic Aprilis, & Maius: hic Iunius Iulius, Augustus, September, October, November: December postremus est.

835 Qui libet eorũ in Calendario Romano suas Calendas, Nonas & Idus habuit.

strologer, their efficacy and influence.

833 Out of Calenders it appeares, the feast of Easter or Passeover is far from Christmas a quarter of a yeare, or three monethes: and the feast of Pentecoast or Whitsuntide from Easter well neare two months, and from thence the Advent, fire moneths.

834 There are January, February, March: here or in this Aprill or May, in the other June July, August, September, October, November: December is the last.

835 Every one of them in the Romane Calender hath its Calends, Nones and Ides.

cace, vertu, & influence.

833 *Des Calendriers il appert, qu'il y a pour le moins depuis le Noel jusqu'a Pasques l'espace de trois mois, & depuis Pasques jusqu'a Pentecoste presque deux mois, de là jusques a l'Advent, six mois.*

834 *Là, il y a Janvier, Fevrier, Mars: Icy Avril, & May: au troisiesme, Iuin, Iuillet, Aouſt: Septembre, Octobre, Novembre: Decembre est le dernier.*

835 *Chacun d'iceux ou d'eux, au Calendrier Romain, a eu ſes Calendes, ſes Nones & ſes Ides.*

LXXIX. De Geographia.

836 GEographus Regionū etiā quas ipse non peragravit, situ describit, quæ sint incontinēte, insulis, Peninsulis? quæ Maritimæ, quæ in meditullio, & quonam tractu? sub qua Zona & climate vel Parallelo?

837 Quos habeant hi aut illi accolas, & quibus terminis ab illis dispescantur & disterminentur? quos Antipodes, &c.

838 Terra ad Cœli complexum

LXXIX. Of Geographie, or description of the earth.

836 A Geographer describes the situation of countreyes, euen of those he did never travell or passe ouer, which be in the continent, in the Iles or Iflands, in haike or well neare Iflands, which Sea-countries, which in the very middle or meane, and what in what coast, of what length or space: under what zone and climate circle or sphere.

837 What borderers these or these habe, and by what limits & bounds the one be severed and limited from the other, what Antipodes, &c.

838 The earth being compared

LXXIX. De la Geographie.

836 VN *Geographe descrit la situation des Contrees, (mesme de celles qu'il n'a point voyagé, ou par ou il n'a point esté) qu'elles il y a au continent ou en Terre ferme, aux Isles ou Insules, ou Peninsules? Quelles il y a qui soyent Maritimes? quelles au milieu, & en quel endroit? sous quelle Zone, & Climat ou Parallele?*

837 *Quels Voisins est-ce qu'on a? & de quelles bornes ou limites les uns sont separez ou diviſez des autres? & bornez entredeux? Quels Antipodes, &c.*

838 *La Terre estant comparee a la*

comparata, etsi instar puncti censetur: tamen si ejus partes prædictas consideres, sive quæ hominum delineatione distinguuntur, satis ampla pro nostro captu censenda est: hæ sunt Europa, Asia, Africa, America, Magellanica.

839 Europa, ubi habitamus, longitudine se porrigit a Portugallia, ad Flumen Tanaim: Latitudo est a Sicilia usq; ad Septentrionalem, extremam plagam.

840 Continentes ipsius regiones sunt, Hispania, Gallia, Italia, Germania, Græcia, Hungaria, Polonia, cũ Lituania, Dania, Russia. Peninsulæ Norvegia, Suecia, Gothia: Insulæ præcipuæ, Britannia, Hibernia, Grunlan-

with the whole compasse of heaven, is dæmed to be like a pricke or point: but if yee consider the aforesaid parts thereof, or which are laid out severally by the draughts of men, its thought to bee big enough for our capacity: these parts are Europe, Asia, Africke, America, and Magellanica.

839 Europe where we dwell, is extended in length from Portingale to the River Tanais: The breadth is from Sicily to the farthest Northerne coast.

840 The firme-land Countries thereof, are Spaine, France, Italy, Germany, Greece, Hungarie, Poland with Lituania, & Denmarke, Russie, the Peninsules of Norway, Sweden, Gothland: the chiefe Ilands, Britaine, Ireland, Grœneland, Sardinia,

grandeur du Ciel, bien quelle ne soit estimee non plus qu'un Poinct, toutes fois soit on considere les parties predites, ou celles qui sont designees par les Hommes, elle doit estre tenuë assez grande selon la mesure de nostre capacité: Ses parties sont l'Europe, l'Asie, l'Afrique, l'Amerique, & la Magellanicque.

839 L'Europe, la ou nous habitons, s'estend en longeur depuis Portugal jusques au Fleuve Tanais: sa largeur est depuis la Sicile jusques a la partie Septentrionale.

840 Les Pays qu'elle contient sont l'Espagne, la France, l'Italie, l'Allemagne, la Grece, la Hungrie, la Poloigne, avec la Litvanie, le Dannemare, avec la Russie: Les pays qui sont presque des Isles sont Norwegue, Gotie, Suede: Les Isles principales sont, l'Angle-

dia, Sardinia, Corsica, Creta, Sicilia.

841 Etsi ipsa quavis reliquarum minor sit, tamen ob gesta Græcorũ & Romanorum, cæteras celebrior habita est; ob populosítatem verò & aeris temperiem, soli culturam, studiũ Artium liberalium & Mæchanicarum, sed præsertim Christianã Religionem, quæ hic passim viget, reliquis præcellit.

842 Asia partium orbis veterum maxima fluvio Tanai ab Europa, Mari item Euxino & Ægæo dirimitur: ab Africa, Fluvio Nilo, & sinu Arabico: ad occasum Mediterraneo Mari

Corsica, Candie, Sicily.

841 And albeit that Europe be lesser than any of the other parts, yet for the famous exploits of the Græcians and Romanes, it is accounted more renowned than the rest. But by reason of the populousnesse of it, and temperature of the aire, tillage and fruitfulnesse of the soyle; for the liberall sciences, and handicrafts trades but especially because of the Christian religion, which here in every place beares sway, it excelleth the other parts of the world.

842 Asia the greatest of the ancient parts of the world, is divided frõ Europe by the river Tanais, also by the Euxine and Egean seas. From Africke it is parted by the river Nilus, and the Arabian Gulfe: west-

Angleterre, l'Irlande, Gronland, Sardaigne, Corcique, Crete, Sicili.

841 *Et encor que cette partie soit moindre qu'aucuns des autres, si est-ce toutesfois a cause des faicts des Grecs, & des Romains: elle est tenue plus excellente que les autres: & au regard de ce qu'elle est tant peuplee, & de la temperature de l'Air, de la Culture du Terroir, de l'Estude des Arts Liberaux & Mechaniques: mais sur tout a cause de la Religion Chrestienne qui y fleurit par tout, elle surpasse toutes les autres.*

842 *L'Asie la plus grande des anciennes parties de la Terre, est separee de l'Europe par le Fleuve Tanays, & par la Mer Æuxine & Ægee: de l'Afrique, par le Fleuve du Nil, & le Golfe Arabique. Du coste de l'Occident elle*

alluitur; cæteroquin Oceano ambitur.

843 Hæc in se continet quinque imperia, sed pene barbara, & effera ob depravatum inibi hodie promaxima pare dei cultum, Moscoviticũ, Persicum, Tartaricũ, Indicum, Turcicum, quod hodie occupat totam Asiam minorem.

844 Hæc orbis pars olim fuit præstantissima ob hominis in ea ortum, Ecclesiæ primævæ ibi collectionem, originẽ gentium omnium, & Linguarum, denique Servatoris nostri nativitatem.

845 Africa tota ad meridiem & partim occasum verges, continet Barbariam, Numidiam, Libyam,

ward it hath the Middleland sea, on the other sides, encompassed with the maine Ocean.

843 This hath in it five empires, but in a manner barbarous and wilde, because of the true worship of God, therein for the greatest part, corrupted and perverted: The Moscovian, Persian, Tartarian, Indian, and Turkish, which at this day taketh up all Asia the lesser.

844 This part of the world, in former times was most famous, because of mans beginning there, the gathering of the primitive Church herein: The offspring of all nations, and languages: and lastly for the birth of our Sabiour.

845 Affricke wholly enclineth towards the South, and partly to the west, containes in

est arrousee de la Mer Mediteranee: & par tout ailleurs elle est environnee de l'Ocean.

843 Cette-cy contient en soy cinq Empires mais presque Barbares & farouches a cause que le vray service de Dieu en la plus part y estant aujourd'huy depravẽ, assavoir le Moscovite, le Persian, le Turc, l'Indien & le Turque sque, qui est maintenant toute l'Asie mineur.

844 Et ceste partie du Monde a esté anciennement la plus excellente a cause que l'Homme y a eu son origine, que l'Eglise Primitive y a este premierement receuillie, que toutes nations & Langues en sont sorties & finalement que nostre Sauveur y est ne.

845 Toute l'Afrique qui regarde le Midi, & en partie l'Occident, contient la Barbarie, la Numidie

& Æthiopiam; in cujus meditullio viget Imperium Presbyteri Ianni, longè lateque patens: Ipsam Æquator pene mediam secat; ad extremam ejus meridiem est promontorium ingens dictum Caput bonæ spei.

it Barbary, Numidia, Libya, and Aethiopia, in the middest whereof doth flourish the Empire of Prester Iehn, reaching farre and wide. The Aequinoctiall Line sunders it almost in the midst. At the farthest end therof is a very great promontory, called the Cape of good Hope.

la Libye, & l'Æthiopie, au milieu de laquelle fleurit l'Empire du Prestre Ian, qui est long & spacieux. L'Equateur ou Ligne Equinoxiale la croise presque par le milieu, au bout d'icelle vers le Midi est un grand promontoire qu'on appelle le Cap de bonne Esperance.

LXXX. De Historia.

846 QVum res gesta narratur, Historia est, cum ficta Fabula.

847 Illa Historicus recensat, has annalium monumentis in-

LXXX. Of History.

846 When a thing done is reported or recorded, it is History, when a thing fained, it's a fable.

847 Let the Historiographer or historian rehearse and recorde these, and let him think and make account, to be a grievous, mortall and deadly crime, to inferre or to alledge

LXXX. De l'Histoire.

846 *Quand une chose faicte ou advoüee, se raconte, c'est une Histoire; quand elle est feinte ou controuvee, c'est une Fable.*

847 *Que l'Historien raconte celles-la, & qu'il tienne pour un cas capital ou criminel d'inserer celles*

ferre capitale sibi ducat.

848 Et ut pateat, genuina, non suppositicia esse, rem cum circumstantiis in commentaria regerat.

fables in the monuments of anales

848 And that it may appeare and be evident that they be true, not forged or counterfeit, let him report in his bookes or commentaries the matter with the circumstances.

cyés Monuments & Annales.

848 Et affin qu'il apparoisse & soit manifeste que la chose est vraye, non forgee ou controuvee, qu'il la repete dans les Commentaires & avec ses circonstances.

LXXXI. De Physica.

849 PHysica corpus naturale & mobile perpendens ad archetypi cognitionem & admirationē nos ducit, excitat, dum per eam, totius universitatis fabricā intuemur, quia nullum theatrum pulchrius, augustius est.

850 Ea naturæ rerumque ex elemen-

LXXXI. Of Physicke.

849 NAturall philosophy considering the naturall and moveable body, leadeth us to the knowledge of the prime or cheife cause, and stirres us up to the admiration or love of the same: whiles thereby wee behold the frame of the whole universe, than the which no light or shew is more beautious or divine.

850 This science sheweth clearely unto us, the cau-

LXXXI. De la Physique.

849 LA *Physique, considerant le corps naturel & mobile, nous mene a la cognoissance & admiration de l'Archetipe ou Createur: elle nous esmeut quand par icelle nous contemplons toute la Fabrique du Monde universel, comme un Theatre le plus beau & le plus auguste qui se puisse voir.*

850 *Icelle monstre les causes, proprietez*

tis ortarum causas, proprietates seu qualitates, species, generationem, & transmutationem demonstrat.

851 Ipsa formam & motum cœli empyrei, item cœlestium corporum omnium, Zonas, Zodiacum & Polos graphice describit.

852 Præcipuum tamen ejus particulare subjectum est homo Microcosmus hujusque corpus generabile & anima.

853 Hæc est substantia spiritualis, humano corpori, jam completo in utero gignentis, a Deo spirituum genitore inspirata, ad ipsum illúdanimandum.

854 Hæc licèt in singulis ejus partibus inesse dicatur, in cor-

ses, properties or qualities of nature, and of things compounded of the Elements; also the severall sorts, beginning and alteration of those things.

851 It also describes unto us the forme and motion of the empyreall heaven, in like manner of all heavenly bodies; the Zones, the Zodiacke, and both the Poles very skilfully.

852 Yet the principall and particular subject or matter thereof, is Man, the little world, and his body as it is by generation, and also his soule.

853 This soule is a spirituall substance, infused by the Father of Spirits into mans body (being now full and compleate in his mothers wombe:) to enlive or give it life.

854 This soule though it be sayd to be in each severall

ou qualitez, especes, generation, & transmutation ou changement de la Nature & des choses qui proviennent des Elements.

851 Elle descript, & represente a l'œil la forme & le mouvement du ciel Empiree, & mesmes de tous les corps Celestes, les Zones, le Zodiaque & les Poles.

852 Toutefois son principal subject particulier est l'homme, qui est le Microscome, ou petit Monde, & son corps generatif, avec son ame.

853 Ceste ame est une substance Spirituelle, inspiree de Dieu, geniteur des esprits au corps humain, lors qu'il est parfait au ventre de celle qui l'a conçeu, & ce pour l'animer.

854 Combien qu'on die qu'elle est en chacune des parties d'ice-

de tamen, & cerebro suam principalem sedem obtinet; ibique radicata ad reliquas se diffundit.

855 Eadem, res singulares, universales intelligibiles cognoscit, componit, dijudicat, ordinat, veras, bonas, utiles, quas mens censuit esse tales approbat, eligit amplectitur; falsas vero, malas, noxia refellit, respuit, aversatur.

part of the body, yet it hath its cheefe and principall place in the heart and braine, and being there rooted, it spreads its selfe to other parts.

855 The same soule knoweth, compareth, discerneth, and disposeth, all particular, universall things comprehended by understanding: she approveth, chuseth, embraceth true things, good and profitable (which the understanding hath induced to be such:) but she refelleth, refuseth and abhorreth the things that are false, evill, and hurtfull.

luy, elle a toutefois son principal siege au cœur & au cerveau, & estant la plantee elle surpasse sur toutes les autres.

855 Elle cognoist universellement toutes choses particulieres & intelligibles, les compose, les discerne, les ordonne, approuve, choisit & embrasse celles qui sont vrayes, bonnes & utiles, en cas que l'Entendement les juge & approuve telles: mais elle repousse, rejette, & condamne les mauvaises, les fausses, & celles qui sont nuisibles.

LXXXII. De Medecina.

856 PRædictæ scientiæ subalternatur Medecina, certis superstructa &

LXXXII. Of Medecine.

856 TO the aforesaid sciences Medecine subordinate, being built upon and borne up

LXXX. De la Medecine.

856 LA Medecine suit la Science susdite, qui est bastie & soustenuee sur les

suffulta ejus fundamentis.

857 Vt sine illius præeunte noticia contemplativa nemo Medicus clarescere queat.

858 Medecina in exploratione, & curatione, adeoque præventione morborum humani corporis occupatur.

859 Sanis optima Medecina, Diæta est, quia securissima, & sine violentia.

860 Ne bibas vel edas nisi siti & fame stimulatus, quod saliva adcibi conspectum linguam titillans indicabit: valebis & vigebis.

861 Quocirca ap-

by the ground thereof.

857 Soas without the contemplative knowledg therof, no Phyſition can become famous and excellent.

858 Phyſicke is employed in the ſearch, cure, and even in the preventing of diſeaſes.

859 To the healthfull and thoſe that be well, the beſt Phyſicke and Medicine is a good diet: becauſe the ſureſt and the ſafeſt, and without violence.

860 Doe thou neither drinke nor eate except thou be ſtirred up thereto by thirſt, and by hunger, (which the ſpittle at the very ſight or ſight of the meate tickling and ſtirring the tongue will ſhew) thou ſhalt be whole, luſtie, ſtrong, lively, and in health.

861 Therefore tarrie, waite and

fondements certains & aſſeurez d'icelle.

857 De ſorte que ſans la cognoiſſance contemplative d'icelle qui doit preceder, nul ne pourra eſtre Medecin renommé.

858 La Medecine eſt occupee en la recherche & cure, voire meſme a prevenir les maladies du corps humain.

859 La meilleure Medecine de ceux qui ſe portent bien eſt la Dicte: parce qu'elle eſt tres-ſeure, ou tres-aſſeuree & ſans violence.

860 Ne boy uy ne mange ſans y eſtre pouſſé par ſoif & appetit, ce que la ſalive chatouillant la langue a la veuë de quelque viande, te monſtrera, tu te porteras bien, & ſeras en force ou en vigueur, ou en bon eſtat.

861 C'eſt pourquoy attend l'appetit en ju-

peritum præstolare jejunus.

862 Sed & invaletudo, quum incessit abstinentia & quiete curatur.

863 Frictiones, fomentationes, venæ sectiones, cucurbitæ, emplastra, & omnia externè adhibita, non demunt dolorem, sed mitigant & leniunt.

864 Remedia purgantia, evacuantia sudorifera, corroborantia, efficacius medentur, sive sint potiones sive pillulæ, &c.

865 Antidotis venena, Amuletis fascina pelluntur;

abide for appetite fasting.

862 Yea when sickenesse or disease when it hath assaulted us, is healed and cured by abstinence and resting.

863 Rubbings, fricasions, allwagings, fomentations, letting blood, capping glasses, oyntments, plaisters (mollifying plaisters) or any other thing whatsoever applyed outwardly takes not away the paine (dolour) but mittigates and allayes it.

864 Purgations, or purging, emptying, making to sweat and strengthning, corroborating, remedies or medicines, cure and heale more powerfully, whether they be potions or pills, &c.

865 Poysons or venoms are driven away with Antidotes, inchantments

nant ou estant a jun.

862 Qui plus est, la maladie ou indisposition, quan elle a saisi, ou surprins quelqu'un, se cure ou se guerit par abstinence & par horreror.

863 Les frottements, les estuvements ou eschaufements, les ouvertures des veines, ou les seignees, les ventouses, les emplastres, & tout ce qu'on employe par dehors, n'oste point la douleur ains l'appaise, l'allege, l'amoindrit, & l'adoucit.

864 Les remedes purgatifs, qui vuident hors, ou evacuent, qui font suer, qui fortifient, enforcissent, medicinent ou guerissent plus efficacieusement, soient-ils boissons, breuvages, ou pillules, &c.

865 Les venins sechassent par Antidotes, les Sorceleries ou

hæc etiam verbulo, præfiscini.

and bewitchings, with Amulets or Preservatives: these also are healed with a little word.

Enchanteries, par preservatives ou firmaillets, on guerit aussi ceux-cy par quelque petit mot.

866 Salsum in Medicos scomma est ijsolis licere impune occidere, utinam non verum!

866 It is a sharpe and witty mocke or scoffe against Physitions, that it is lawfull for them onely to kill unpunished: I would it were not true.

866 Il y a un mordant ou picquant brocard contre les Medecins, qu'il est permis a eux seuls de tuer ou d'occir sans en estre punis: a la mienne volonté que cela ne fut point vray!

867 Gregales eorum sunt Chirurgi & Pharmacopolæ, hi pharmaca, unguenta, syrupos, pastillos & trochiscos, præparantes, in loculis & forulis pixidibus & thecis reponunt.

867 Their companions and fellowes, or of their flocke or company are Chirurgions & Apothecaries, which in preparing drugs, or medicines, ointments (unguents) syrrups, sweet round balls, and trochisks, lay them up in little Chests or Coffers and Hutches, Boxes, Bagges, and Cases.

867 Ceux de leur Bande ou Compagnie, sont Chirurgiens & Apoticaires, fleux-cy preparants les Medecines ou drogues, Onguents, Syrops-Masses ou Balles Mosquees, & trochisques, les serrent ou les mettent dedans des sachets, des coffses des armoires, des boistes & des estuis.

LXXXIII. De Ethica in genere.

868 VIrtus in mediocritate consistit: vitia sunt in excessu & defectu.

869 Excedere enim & deficere, trâsgredi utique est.

870 Siquis peccat incogitantia, delictũ est; si voluntate, facinus; si studio, nequitia; si malitiose, scelus; si enormiter, flagitium; si ut ægrè

LXXXIII. Of Ethicke or morall Philosophie in generall.

868 VErtue consisteth in mediocrity: vices are in excesse, or in a failing or defect.

869 For to excede or to faile, is in very deede to transgresse.

870 If any one sinneth through rashnesse or unadvisednesse, or inconsiderancie, it is a default, a fault, or small offence; If voluntarily, and through wilfulnesse, a vile and villanous act: if of purpose, naughtinesse or ungractiousnesse: if malitiously, or through malice, wickednesse or mischeivousnesse: if out of measure, and farre out; of

LXXXIII. De l'Ethiqúe ou Philosophie morale en general.

868 *VErtu consiste en mediocrité; les vices sont en excez & en deffaut ou deffaillance.*

869 *Car excedér & deffaillir, est a la verité transgresser.*

870 *Si aucun peche par mesgarde ou sans y penser, c'est un delict, une faute: si volontairement, c'est un meschant acte: si de propos arreste, c'est une meschanceté: si malitieusement ou par malice c'est un malfaict: si desbordement ou desmesurement, c'est un enorme forfaict: si pour faire desplaisir à quelqu'un, c'est mau-*

faciat alicui, perversitas.

871 Et talia qui patrat, perditus est.

872 Qui perperá agere susq; deque habet, parvus est; qui se à malo prohibet, probus; omnimodè impollutus, abhorret, detestatur, & exsecratur omne impurum.

873 Consuetudo vitiosa sensim irrepit: cui serò obsistitur postquam invaluit.

square. A wicked dæde, if for to vexe and grieve another, malitiousnesse of nature and frowardnesse or untowardnesse, perversenesse.

871 And he that committeth such things and the like, is a desperate and a wretched fellow.

872 He that careth or passeth not to doe ill or wickedly, and unhappily, is vitious and wicked: he that refraineth himselfe from evill is good, honest and vertuous: he which is altogether undefiled, unpolluted, or unspotted, abhorres, and detests, and hath in execration every unpure, uncleane, and spotted thing.

873 A vitious custome creepeth, and entereth in by stealth, or by little and little, which is too late resisted against, after it hath once prevailed, and that it is waxed strong.

vaistie de nature ou perversité.

871 *Et celuy qui cõmet telles choses est perdu, & desbauché.*

872 *Celuy qui ne tient conte, & ne se soucie de faire meschammment, est pervers & meschant; celuy qui s'abstient de faire mal, est bon ou debonnaire: celuy qui est totalement, du tout, impollu, a en horreur, ou abhorre, detestle & maudit ou exsecre toute choſe impure, souillee, ou toute immondicité & souilleure.*

873 *Une coustume viticuſe ſe coule, ou ſe gliſſe tout doucement, & petit a petit: a laquelle on reſiſte, ou s'oppoſe, trop tard, apres qu'elle a prins force.*

LXXXIV. De Prudentia.

874 EX dignitate unumquodque æstimare, prudentiæ statumen est, ne res nullius pensi & titivillitii, magni pendantur.

875 Antequam aggrediare aliquid, accuratè pensicula, utrũ debeas & possis.

876 Prospice ergò finem, provide media & attende occasioni.

877 Nam insipientis, stolidi & demẽtis est, sine intentione ferri: infani, stulti, & vecordis, illicita

LXXXIIII. Of Prudence and Wisedome.

874 TO esteéme of every thing according to its worth, is the prop and stay of prudence: least that a thing not worth a rotten thread, or of no value, reckoning or account, should be greatly esteemed or set too much by.

875 Ere thou enterprise any thing consider, weigh and ponder accurately, whether thou oughtst and be able to doe it.

876 Looke therefore to the end, provide the meanes, and attend to the occasion.

877 For it is the part of a foolish, fond, doltish, wood or mad fellow, to be carried away without any purpose or

LXXXIV. De la Prudence.

874 ESTimer, ou priser une chose, selon sa valeur, dignité ou merite, est l'appuy de prudence: afin que les choses de nul prix, & de nulle valeur ne soyent prisées.

875 *Avant qu'entreprendre quelque chose, pense, considere, & balance soigneusement, si tu le dois & le peux faire.*

876 *Regarde donc a la fin, prevoy les moyens, & sois attentif a l'occasion.*

877 *Car c'est le faict d'un Badin, d'un Niais, d'un resveré, d'un phrenetique, de se laisser emporter*

appetere: vesani & furiosi, impossibilia suscipere: imperiti & inconsiderati, negligere opportunitatem.

intention: And the part of a peebish fole, out of wit, and doting fellow, to covet unlawfull things: it is the part of a mad and furious man, to undertake or goe about things impossible: the part of an unexpert, unskilfull, and inconsiderate, to neglect the opportunity.

sans intention: c'est le fait d'un Insensé, d'un Sot, d'un qui est hors de son bon sens, d'appeter choses illicites: d'un Furieux & qui a faute de bon Sens, d'entreprendre choses impossibles: d'un Ignorant & Inconsideré de negliger l'opportunité.

878 Deliberandũ ergo diu, quod statuendum semel: supervacaneis verò supersedendum.

878 That is therefore long to be deliberated, which is once to be determined: but things bootelesse or needelesse are to bee left off, and omitted.

878 *Il faut donc deliberer long temps, longuement, ce a quoy il se faut unefois resoudre, s'arrester, & se departir des choses inutiles & superflues.*

879 Et quicquid proponis, consulta exquisitè, itane an ita satius sit? post exsequere celeriter, sed cautè.

879 And whatsoever thou propoundest, consult and advise earnestly & exquisitely thereupon, whether it be better to do so or so? afterward, execute it quickly: but yet withall warily.

879 *Consulte exactement & exquisemeur de tout ce que tu te proposes, s'il vaudroit mieux le faire ainsi ou autrement, puis apres execute-le, & le poursuy vistement & toutesfois Prudemment, Finement, & Cautement.*

880 Circumspectus quamvis de eventu confidat, circũspectat

880 A circumspect and well advised man though hee be confident of the

880 *Le Circumspect, l'Advisè, le Posé, l'entendu, bien qu'il se tienne asseuré*

tamen, ne lese præcipitet.

881 Quia usuvenit, accidit, ut tardus velocem antevertat: pedetentim igitur.

882 Quod abscondi, cælari & occultari debet, non palam vēditat, jactat, abstrudit non obtrudit.

883 Quod ei non certò constat, affirmare aut negare cavet, non audet, nedum ut asseveret aut inficietur.

884 Nam ut credulitas, ita diffidentia noxia est: damno est, verùm longe magis pertinacia.

ebent doth notwithstanding looke and take earnest had, not to precipitate himselfe, or to cast a hurle himselfe headlong, or ouer hastily.

881 Because it chanceth and comes to passe, that a slow goer getteth or goeth before the swift: softly and faire or leasurely therefore &c.

882 That which ought to be hidden and kept close or secret, he doth not bragge of openly, he hides and shuts it up, not obtrudes nor presse it out.

883 What he is not certaine nor assured of (what he knowes not certainly) he dares neither affirme, nor utterly deny, much lesse would he maintaine or gainesay it.

884 For as credulity or rashnesse to beleeve, so diffidence or mistrusting is hurtfull and noxious: much more stiffenesse or stubbornnesse.

de l'issue, ou de l'evenement, regarde neantmoins ça & la, de costé & d'autre, afin qu'il ne se precipite.

881 *Pource qu'il advient, il arrive, il eschet, que le tardif devance le hastif, tout bellement donc, pas a pas, & a loisir.*

882 *Ce qui doit estre tenu cachee, il ne l'expose point a la venuë d'un chacun, il le serre, & ne le pousse point.*

883 *Ce dont il n'est certainement asseuré, il se garde de l'affirmer ou de le nier, beaucoup plus de l'asserter ou d'y contredire.*

884 *Car comme credulité ou legereté de croire, de mesme la mesfiance ou desfiance est nuisible, mais encore beaucoup plus l'opiniastreté.*

885 Si quis ergo aliquid refert, suadet aut dissuadet, adhortatur vel dehortatur, non est contumax, nec præfracte repugnat, nec obstinate contendit, sed obsequitur.

885 It any therefore reporteth or disswadeth, exhorteth to, or dehorteth from it, hee is not froward, selfewilled, neither doth he repugne or overthwart crabbedly, nor contend obstinately but obeyeth & yeeldeth thereunto.

885 *Si quelqu'un donc rapporte quelque chose, s'il la suade ou dissuade, s'il y enhorte la conseille, ou desenhorte, ou desconseille, il n'est point opiniastre ny obstiné, ny n'y contredit obstinement, ains l'accorde, ou y obeit.*

886 Præsagiens adversi aliquid, prævenire censet, arbitratur, melius quam præveniri.

886 Perceiving any adversitie to come, he thinkes & iudges better to prevent, then to bee prevented.

886 *Prevoyant ou presageant quelque chose d'adverse, ou quelque adversité, il juge, pense, & estime qu'il vaut mieux prevenir que d'estre prevenu.*

887 Et dum quisq; suarum rerum satagit ille sibi nequaquam deest.

887 And whilest every one is busie and occupied about his owne affaires, he is not wanting to himselfe.

887 *Et cependant qu'un chacun se diligente, ou ne s'espargne point en ses affaires, il ne defaut point ou il ne manque point a soy-mesme.*

888 Vafer versute nimis versat omnia, suspicax & dolosus.

888 A wylie, slie and guilefull man handleth everything too too craftily, a suspicious man is deceitfull.

888 *Le fin ou le ruse, manie & vire tout finement, le soupçonneux est cauteleux & trompeur.*

889 Veterator est qui astu imponit incautis.

889 He is an old craftie knaue and a beaten Foxe, that wylily deceiveth the unwarie.

889 *Celuy est un vieux trompeur, ou un vieux routier, qui deçoit par astuce les mal-advises, qui impose aux mal-advisez.*

LXXXV. De Temperantia.

890 DEpravata natura multa concupiſcit; ſed temperans cupiditates moderatur.

891 Sobrietas eſt continentia à ſuperfluâ alimonia.

892 Guloſus, vorax ligurit & pitiſſando ſorbet; helluo vorãdo & potando, bibendo, ſeſe ingurgitat; Lurco commeſſando, epulando, ſua decoquit, cõſumit: omnes mera abdominis mãcipia.

LXXXV. Of temperancie and moderation.

890 A Depraved and corrupt nature coveteth and thirſteth after many things, but a temperate man moderateth and quencheth out his deſires.

891 Sobriety is continencie or abſtinency from ſuperfluous food or feeding.

892 A glutton or belly god eateth or ſurcheth licorouſly, and feedeth greedily, and pocketeth or ſwalloweth or ſuppeth up by ſupping. A Reueller or devourer filleth or glutteth himſelfe with deuouring and with drinking: a gulligut or a glutton ſpendeth, conſumeth and waſteth away

LXXXV. De l'Attrempance, ou Temperance.

890 VNe nature depravee & corrompuë, deſire & convoyte beaucoup de choſes; mais le tempere, l'attrempé, le raſſis, modere ſes deſirs ou cupiditez.

891 *Sobrieté eſt une continence ou abſtinence de nourriture, ou nourriſſement ſuperflue.*

892 *Le Goulu gourmande, lecharde & en beuvotant hume, avalle, ou engloutit: le glouton ſe creve & ſe remplit en devourant & en beuvant: le gourmant deſtruit, mange & deſpend ce qu'il a en gourmandant: Ils ſont treſtous*

his substance in eating, feasting, drinking: every one of these is a very slaue to his paunch

893. Veteres temperabant merũ aqua, & victitabant simplicissimè: nunc quot gulæ illecebræ, tot pernicies.

893 The Ancient did temper and mingle wine with water, and did live both most simply, and most sparingly: but now, as many inticements to gluttony, so many dangers and undoings.

893 Les Anciens trempoyent le Vin avec de l'Eau, & vivoyent tres-simplement: maintenant autant qu'il y a d'allichements de la geule, autant y a il de choses dommageables & pernicieuses.

694 Ebrius enim pœnã habet crapulã, Ebriosus tremotem, podagrã & chiragrã.

894 For a drunken man hath for his punishment, surfet, a drunkard, trembling, the goute in the feete, and the gout in the hand.

894 Car l'Yvre, ou l'Enyvré, a pour sa peine tout inconveniens & maladies, qui viennent de trop boire: l'Yvrongné a un tremblement, & la Goutte és Pieds, & és Mains.

895 Abstemii mẽte valent, temulenti amentia.

895 Sober and temperate men are strong in wit, the drunkard and riotous in madnesse.

895 Les Sobres & Temperez sont en leur bon sens, les Yvrongnes sont insensez.

896 Inebriati brutè bacchantur, titubant, screant, sputant, vomunt, visunt cum reverentia, & pedunt.

896 They that be drunke are running and raging brutishly, stagger, reele, spit, spue, vomit, breake wind backward, with reverence, or reuerence or fart.

896 Ceux qui se sont enyvrez, trompettent, & folastrent sans raison, Chancelent Crachent, Vomissent, & avec reverence, Vessent & petent.

LXXXVI. De Castitate.

897 CAstus est qui se non libidine contaminat: lascivire enim belluinum est.

898 At non adulteria solùm, incestus, stupra, scortationes, & concubitus illegitimi, sed & omnis venerea salacitas bastiones, imò cogitationes obscœnæ, impudicitia sunt.

899 Adulter alienũ polluit thorũ, scortator suũ, Mœchus pellicẽ vel concubinam alit; Ganeo per lupanaria

LXXXVI. Of Chastity.

897 HE is a chast man that defileth not himselfe with lust: for to be lascivious, wanton, and to spott himselfe in bodily lusts, is brutish.

898 But not onely adulteries, incests, whoredoms, dishonesties, ravishments, deflouring of Virgins, fornications and unlawfull couplings, but also all kinde of lustfull lecthery, ticklings, killings, yea bawdy, filthy, uncleane and unhonest thoughts, are shamefull.

899 An adulterer polluteth and defileth another mans Couch (or Bed) a fornicator his owne, a whoremonger or a leat-

LXXXVI. De la Chasteté.

897 CEluy est chaste qui ne se souille ou contamine par volupté ou par desbauche: car estre Lascif, ou s'esbaudir, est chose bestiale ou brutale.

898 Or non seulement les Adulteres, les Incestes, les Paillardises, & les couchers avec Femmes illegitimes ou illicites, ains mesme toute lascivité, ou inclination a Paillardise, les Baisers, voire mesme les pensees impudiques sont vilainie & souilleure.

899 L'Adultere souille & contamine le Lict ou la Couche d'autruy, le Paillard le sient; & entretient une Putain & Con-

grallatur, Meterrices, pudicitiam ſuam proſtituunt; lenones alios inquinant.

900 Vah propudia! fœdi & execrabiles penitus omnes.

901 Inſanit qui deperit fœminam.

chour, maintaineth and keepeth a whore, harlot, and ſtrumpet, or a Concubine: a Ruffian ſetteth upon brothell houſes: whores and harlots proſtitute their owne chaſtity: Wanders defile others.

900 Wah, away with ſhame, diſhoneſtie and lecherie! They be all altogether filthy, execrable and abominable.

901 He is mad, fond, and paviſh, that is exceedingly in love with a woman.

bine: le Ruffian court par les Bordeaux: les Paillards proſtituent leur Chaſteté: les Maquereaux ſouillent les autres.

900 *Quelle infamie, vilainie, ordure, ou puanteur! ils ſont tous du tout puants & excecrables.*

901 *Celuy eſt inſenſé ou hors du ſens qui aime trop une femme.*

LXXXVII. De Modeſtia.

902 MOdeſtus verecundè agit, procacitatem defugit.

LXXXVII. Of Modeſtie.

902 A Modeſt man dealeth, or carrieth himſelfe bashfully, modeſtly, ſhamefastly and reverently, flieth from malapartneſſe, and adoydeth ſaucineſſe.

LXXXVII. De la Modeſtie.

902 *LE Modeſte ſe comporte avec vergongne, honte, ou Modeſtie: fuit l'Effronterie.*

903 Non frivolus est, ut ut quadantenus blandus & comis: non loquax, sed taciturnus.

903 He is not frivolous, though somewhat courteous, friendly, gentle and milde, no prater, talkative, nor chatterer, but silent.

903 *Il n'est point frivole, bien qu'il soit aucunement courtois, doux, & Gracieux: Il n'est point caqueteur, jaseur, ou babillard, ains taciturne.*

904 Nec tamen morosus aut torvus, sed gravis; severus, non sævus.

904 And yet not wayward, froward or spitefull, crabbed, sterne, nor lowring; but graue: seuere and not cruell.

904 *Si n'est-il pas pourtant fascheux, chagrin, ny affreux, ains grave, severe, non cruel ou rigoureux.*

905 Nihil immoderate laudat vel vituperat, neminem traducit, aut diffamat: ad opprobrium neutiquam silet.

905 He neither praiseth nor dispraiseth any thing immoderately, he traduceth, slandereth, or diffameth no man: he is not silent at rebukefull speaking, iniuries, and reuilings.

905 *Il ne loüe ny ne blasme rien immoderement, il ne medit, ny ne diffame aucun, il ne se tait point quand on luy fait quelque opprobre quelque reproche ou injure.*

906 Non pejerat, nec dejerat, nec jurat.

906 He neither forsweareth, nor protesteth, nor sweareth.

906 *Il ne se perjure point, ny ne fait de grandi serments, ny ne jure.*

907 Nemini adversatur, aut facessit molestiam, aut scandalo est.

907 He is aduersary (contrary) to (against) no man: he troubleth, (molesteth, or scandalizeth) is a scandall to no body.

907 *Il n'est contraire, il n'impugne, il ne moleste, il n'ennuie il ne scandalise personne.*

908 Famam & rumores crebrescentes

908 He noyseth not, nor spreadeth, or publisheth abroad

908 *Il ne divulgue, ny ne publie les faux bruits, rumeurs,*

non vulgat, percontatur priùs scrupulosè.

909 Curiosus ardelio ingerit se & immiscet ubi ejus nihil interest etiam quæ celantur eliciens.

910 Locutuleius verbosus est, nugator facta infecta loquitur Futilis arcana effutit, Sophista captiosus est Momus omnia carpit & sugillat.

911 Consideratus non quidem elinguis est, sed tamen non insulsus blatero: in

tame, bruite, common talke, or frequent rumors: he first enquireth scrupulously.

909 A curious medler or busie bodie and smatterer prestleth into and intermedleth where he hath nothing to doe yea euen fetching up or drawing out things concealed and kept close.

910 A prater and great talker is full of words: a trifler or trifling fellow speaketh things which neuer were done: a babler, or babling companion reuealeth and uttereth secrets: a Sophister is captious: a carper reprehendeth, scorneth, and nippeth every thing.

911 A considerate, wise and discrete man is neither dumbe nor tongueless, or speechless indeed: but yet withall no foolish, unsa-

& rapports qu'on seme, qu'on fait courir: il s'en enqueste plustost soigneusement, curieusement, ou scrupuleusement.

909 Le Curieux entremeseur s'ingere, & s'entremeste ou il n'a rien affaire: attrayant & tirant hors mesme ce qu'on tient secret.

910 Le Babillard, ou caqueteur est grand parleur: le Iaseur raconte pour faict ce qui n'a jamais esté faict: le languard esvente ou prosere & divulgue les secrets: le Sophiste est captieux: le Repreneur reprend, blasme, diffame & blesse tout.

911 Le Considere n'est pas voirement muet ou estangué, mais toutesfois il n'est point un set & mausade & bavard ou Babillard:

multiloquio enim vanitas.

912 Non sibi arrogat quod non habet, nec aliis sua derogat: non ambit dignitates nec sua profuse jactat aut ostentat, aut extollit, aut in iis gloriatur, aut se insolenter effert, sed submittit potius & humiliat.

913 Præconia non affectat vulgi, nec sibi anteferri alios moleste fert.

914 Festivi joci, leporesq; & allusiones facetæ, urbanos decent:

bourie or idle talker or babler: for in much talke is vanitie.

912 He claimeth or arrogateth not to himselfe what he hath not (what belongeth not to him) nor derogateth from others what is their due (what is their owne) he seeketh not for promotions, neither excessively braggeth, craketh, boasteth or extolleth his owne, nor glorieth therein, nor lifteth up himselfe insolently, but rather submitteth and humbleth himselfe.

913 He affecteth not the praise of the common people, neither taketh grievously that others should be preferred before him.

914 Merry, pleasant and delightfull testings, and delectablenesse in speech, or merrie allusions, become ciuill men: rusticity,

Car au trop grand parler se trouve vanité.

912 *Il ne s'attribué, ny ve se vante de ce qu'il n'a point: ny ne derogue ou diminuë a autruy ce qui leur appartient: Il n'appete ny ne brigue dignitez ny ne vante point excessivement le sien: Il ne le monstre point, il ne le surhausse point, il ne s'en gleriſe point, il n'en piaffe point, il ne s'esleve point avec insolence, il n'en a point le cœur esleué, ains s'abbaisse plusſoſt & s'humilie.*

913 *Il n'affecte point les loüanges du commun peuple, de la populace, ny n'eſt point marri que les autres luy soyent preferez.*

914 *Les ieux plaisants, joyeux, recreatifs, des paroles, les Alluſions facetieuſes, seent bien aux gens Civils. La Ru-*

rusticitas barbariem redolet.

clownishnesse, sauoreth and smacketh of barbarousnesse, and lacke of ciuility.

sticité ou la lourdise, sent son incivilité, sa mauſſadeté.

915 Scurrilitas summopere discavenda.

915 Scurrility and sawcie scoffing is greatly to be taken hede of.

915 *Il faut se donner bien garde de fuyr (qu'on fuye sur toutes choses) scurrilité.*

916 Cavilla virulenta sannionibus relinquenda.

916 Stinking and venomous mockes or cabills are to be left to iesters and scoffers.

916 *Il faut laisser les brocards venimeux aux Mocqueurs, aux Fols des Ieux de farce.*

917 Renidere morati est, cachinnari incivile.

917 To smile is the part and propertie of one well mannered and well nurtured and brought up: to laugh aloud and unmeasurably, is an uncivill part.

917 *Estre gay est le faict d'un bien apprins (morigeré, bien reglé) rire desmesurement, est chose incivile.*

LXXXVIII. De autarkeia.

LXXXVIII. Of Contentednesse or contentation.

LXXXVIII. Du Contentement de ce qu'on a.

918 AVarus per fas, & nefas ditescere inhiat,

918 A Covetous man desireth much, hath a great desire to waxe and to grow rich by

918 *L'Avare taſche (s'efforce) de s'enrichir a tort ou a droit, bien que toutes-*

cùm tamen ſuperna benedictio ditet.

919 Et cui uſui immenſæ divitiæ malè parta, malè dilabuntur.

920 Adeò deſipiunt divites quidem, ut bonis affluentes, & ciſtas pecuniâ ſcrinia cimmeliis, & cameras ſupellectile confertas poſſidentes, egeſtatẽ timeant: videlicet in copia inopiam, in abundantia, imò redũdantia, penuriam.

921 Tu ſi tibi opes ſuppetunt, egenis viciſſim ſuppedita.

hooke or by crooke, and by lawfull or unlawfull meanes, whereas a bleſſing from aboue maketh rich.

919 And to what uſe excellive wealth or riches? Things ill gotten, ill ſpent.

920 Some rich and wealthy men are ſo unwiſe and ſo fond, that abounding and flowing in goods: poſſeſſing and owning their cheſts full and ſtuffed with money, coffers and caſkets with Jewels, and Chambers with houſhold ſtuffe, and implements, are afraid or ſtand in feare of pouertie, beggerie, and needineſſe: that is to wit, inplenty, want: in abundance (or rather redundancie) ſcarcitie and lacke of things.

921 Aske of thee, if thou haſt wherewithall. (if thou be rich) helpe and ſuccour the poore therewith.

fois la benediction ſupernelle l'enrichiſſe.

919 *Et a quel uſage ſervent des richeſſes exceſſives? ce qui eſt mal acquis, ſe perd ou diſſipe.*

920 *Quelques gens Riches ſont ſi mal adviſez, qu'abondans en Biens, & Richeſſes & poſſedans des Coffres plcins d'Argent, & de choſes Precieuſes, & leurs Chambres remplies de meubles, ont peur, ou craignent de tomber en pauvreté, c'eſt a dire, diſette en foiſon ou affluence, faute ou manque en abondance (ou pluſtoſt en redondance ou ſuperfluité.)*

921 *Si tu as des Richeſſes, fournis en, baille en, donnes en aux ſouffreteux pareillement.*

922 Sin, etiam de modico imperti: satius est liberalem esse quàm parcum.

922 If not, impart unto them even of that little thou hast: it is better to be liberall and bountifull, than oversparing, and too niggardly.

922 *Si tu n'en as point, mesme de ce peu que tu as, departi leur en, il vaut mieux estre liberal que chiche.*

923 Frugalis paucis cõtentus est, non tenax quidem, sed parsimoniæ navans operam.

923 A thriftie man is content with few things, not stiffe-necked, hard or niggish indeed, but yet withall endeavouring to bee thrifty, (for giving himselfe to thriftinesse.)

923 *Le bon Mesnager, celuy qui se gouverne bien & sagement, se contente de peu, il n'est pas chiche ou trop tenant, mais il s'addonne a l'espargne.*

924 Quæ quantum sit vectigal, si luxuriosus pervideret, fastu & luxu patrimoniũ non prodigeret.

924 Which, what a great rent, and revenue it is, if the luxurious and spendthrift could perceive (might but see) he would not wastfully nor riotously spend his patrimony in pride and excesse.

924 *Si le Luxurieux, le Voluptueux, le trop Somptueux, ou excessif, voyoit & regardoit le grand Tribut & Revenu qu'il y a, il ne consommeroit point, il ne despendroit point, son patrimoine, en excez, ou superfluité.*

925 Pauperat enim dispendium, compendium opulentat.

925 For expence, cost and charge, maketh poore: (but) saving and sparing maketh rich.

925 *Car le degast, la despence, appauvrit ou fait devenir pauvre & chetif: l'Espargne ou le gain qui envient, enrichit.*

926 Tu ergò quidquid accipis & expẽ-

926 whatsoever therefore thou takest in, or layest out,

926 *Couche donc par escrit en ton livre de comptes tout ce que*

dis, in codicē accepti & expensi refer.

writte it in thy booke of receit and expence (in thy reckoning booke) or booke of accounts.

tu reçois & ce que tu despens.

LXXXIX. De Iustitia : primò cōmutativa.

LXXXIX. Of Iustice, and [first commutative.

LXXXIX. De la Iustice : premieremēt de la commutative.

927 IVstitia suum cuiq; tribuit.

927 Iustice giveth every man his owne.

927 *Iustice rend a un chacun le sien, ce qui luy appartient.*

928 Ergo qui cum alio transegit, & quidquid promisit, pollicitus est, condixit, sive exoratus, sive suâ sponte, & quibuscunq; conditionibus aut exceptionibus, standum est pactis & promissis præcise.

928 He therefore that hath agreed and covenanted with another, and whatever he hath promised and willingly assured of, accorded or agreed upon, whether entreated thereto, or of his owne accord, and upon what conditions or exceptions soever, he must stand to his bargaine, contract, treatie and promise precisely.

928 *Celuy donc qui a convenu avec un autre, & touché, qu'il a promis, accordé, ou arresté, soit qu'il ait esté persuadé, soit qu'il l'ait fait par persuasion, & gaigné par prieres, ou de son bon gré, & a quelques conditions, ou exceptions que ce soit, il faut se tenir precisément a l'accord, ou traicté, a la promesse.*

929 Qui stipulanti

929 He that hath assented to him that

929 *Celuy qui a consenti, s'est accordé*

adſtipulatus eſt, obligavit ſe.

930 Depoſitum reddendum eſt, non abnegandum, non ſupprimendum.

931 Nihil quod alterius eſt, tibi ſine ejus ſcitu vendica aut uſurpa.

932 Quod utendũ accepiſti, idẽ reſtitue non aliud: & quidem quoad ejus fieri poteſt, abſq; detrimẽto.

933 Quod mutuo dãtum eſt, aliud licet remittas, paris tamen valoris.

934 Si quis à te mutuatur, mutua & ei commoda: chirographum tamen vel arrhabonẽ, ſeu pignus,

did require and aske him, hath obliged and bound himſelfe.

930 That which is left in another mans keeping, is to be reſtored and given backe, not to be denyed or ſuppreſſed.

931 Neither challenge nor uſurpe unto thee any thing that is anothers without his knowledge.

932 What thou haſt received or taken to uſe, to make uſe of, reſtore the very ſame not another thing, and as farre as poſſibly may bee, without loſſe, hurt or damage.

933 What was lended unto thee, thou maiſt ſend backe another for it, but yet of the like, or of the ſame value.

934 If any borroweth from thee, lend him and doe him good or pleaſure, yet withall aske his bill and obligation or an earneſt pawn.

au ſtipulant, s'eſt obligé ſoy-meſme.

930 *Il faut rendre ce qu'on a baillé en garde ou en depoſt, & ne le point nier ou ſupprimer.*

931 *Ne t'attribuë ou uſurpe rien de ce qui eſt a autruy, ſans ſon ſçeu, ſans qu'il le ſçache.*

932 *Rend le meſme que tu as emprunté pour en uſer, non un autre, & ce autant que faire ſe peut ſans domage, perte, ou detriment.*

933 *Quand on t'a preſté quelque choſe, il t'eſt permis d'en renvoyer une autre, mais toutesfois de meſme prix ou valeur.*

934 *Si quelqu'un t'emprunte quelque choſe, preſte la luy: demande luy toutesfois un Eſcrit de ſa main, une Cedule, un*

vel prædem, aliam ve cautionem, postula.

935 Quia ob mortalitatem, quin & fidei lubricitatem, cautela opus est.

936 Qui supra sortem usuras exigit, non creditor est, sed fœnerator, pessimus autē qui anatocismis debitorem devorat, quod nefarium.

937 Iniquus vero sibi ipsi est, qui alieno ære se obruit & versuram facere cogitur.

938 Proinde debita, nomina, quantocyus dissolve, & apochā,

or pledge. or a suretie, or some other caution.

935 Because by reason of mortality, yea euen for the inconstancy and variablenesse of ones honesty and trust, there is great nede of taking hede.

936 He that exacteth usury aboue ones state or abilitie is not a creditour but an usurer, but he is the worst, which with yearely usurie making it a principall, deuoureth his debitor: which is both cursed and mischieuous and villanous.

937 But hee is vniust and wrongfull to himselfe that ouerwhelmeth himselfe with debts, and is constrained and forced to make banquerot.

938 Pay therefore thy debts, as spedily and as soone

Obligé, une Arre, ou Gage, ou Pleige, & Respondant, ou quelque autre Caution.

935 Pource qu'a cause de mortalité, qui plus est pour la Lubricité de la Foy, ou Fidelité, il est besoing de bon avis.

936 Qui demande Vsure ou Interest outre mesure, n'est pas un Creancier, ains un Vsurier, mais le pire de tous est celuy qui par renouvellement d'Vsure, ou par Arrierages, devore & engloutit son Debtour: qui est un meschant & vilain acte.

937 Celuy là est Inique ou Injuste a soy-mesme, qui s'endebte ou se rend redevable a autruy, & est constraint de se renverser, de faire Banqueroute.

938 Et partant paye d'autant plustost les debtes & en requiers

accepti lationem, flagita.

939 Furta, rapinæ, sacrilegia, peculatus, plagium, perinde in illo mandato non furaberis, interdicta sunt.

940 Privari enim & orbari suis nemo debet.

as thou canst, and aske an acquittance and discharge.

939 Thefts, robberies, rapines, pilages, sacrilledges, and robbing of Princes or common treasure, stealing of free men or bondmen, are alike forbidden in this precept or commaund, thou shalt not steale.

640 For no man ought to be deprived or bereft of his owne.

ou demande une quittance.

939 Les Larrecins les Rapines, les Sacrileges, le Desrobement du bien Public, la vente d'Homme libre, sont esgalement defendus en ce Commandement: Tu ne Desroberas point.

940 Car aucun, ou personne, ne doit estre privé ny despouillé du sien.

LXXXIX. De Iusticia distributiva.

941 PRæmiis & pœnis in officio continentur.

942 Ergo qui laudabiliter agit, applausum, collaudationem commendationem, promotionem, honoraria, meretur: qui

LXXXX. Of Iustice distributive.

941 MEn are contained and kept in their duty by rewards and punishments.

942 He therefore which carrieth himselfe commendably or worthy of praise, deserveth applause, commendation, land,

LXXXIX. De la Iustice distributive.

941 LEs Hommes sont contenus en leur devoir par loyers & par chastiments.

942 Qui donc fait loüablement, merite applaudissement, louange, recommandation avancement & pre-

ccus expostulationé, reprehensionem, vituperium, probra & castigationem: sed prout persona est.

promotion, presents, rewards: he which doth otherwise, complaining, expostulating, reprehension, rebuke, discommendation, infamie, dishonour and chastisement: but according as the person is.

sents: qui fait autrement, merite plaincte, reprehension, blasme, infamie, & chastiment mais selon que le personnage est.

943 Qui nolens & inscius maleficiũ admisit, cõmiseratione dignus est, simplicitati tantisper imputat: qui data opera, merito punietur, inat: qui alieno instinctu & impulsu, non omnino excusatur.

943 He that hath committed any ill deed unwilling and ignorant, or not knowing of it, or unwittingly, is worthy of pittie and commiseration, impute it to his simplicity, or simpleness: he that hath done it of set purpose, shall deservedly be punished, let him suffer: he that hath done through anothers instinct and impulsion, is not altogether excusable.

943 Celuy qui contre sa volonté, & ignorant du faict a commis quelque malfaict, est digne de commiseration, ou compassion, impute le cependant a sa simplicité: celuy qui la fait a son escient, & de guet a pens, il souffrira a bon droit punition, qu'il paye: celuy qui l'a faict par l'instinct ou instigation, esmeute, ou poussement d'un autre, n'est point tot alement excusé.

944 Afflictionem afflictis ne auge, sed suppetias ferendo

944 Increase not (or add not) affliction to the afflicted, but allay and diminish it by giving them ayde, helpe succour, by helping them, when they

944 N'augmente point, ou n'adjouste point l'affliction aux affligez: ains la diminuë en leur assistant ou leur donnant secours, quand ils t'en

minitie, cùm implorant.

945 Adjumento qui eget, eũ obnixe petere, obtestari, obsecrare, supplicare, numne pigebit?

946 Superbus mendicus nil emendicat: importunus vero flagitator odiosus est, repulsam feret.

947 Cum impetraveris quæ rogasti, gratias age: si justa de causa negatur, ne obtunde, ne murmura.

948 Quod quis non rogatus largitur, modeste primum recusa, sed pertinaciter ne respue, ne contenere, aspernari, videaris,

crave, cry out, and call upon for it.

945 He that needeth helpe, shall it irke or loath him to aske, to pray, to beseech and to intreat earnestly?

946 A proud beggar obtaineth not thing: but an importunate asker is odious and hatefull, he shall have a repulse.

947 When thou hast obtained and gotten what thou didst pray for, give thankes, be thankefull: If it be denied thee upon any iust cause or occasion, doe not annoy with many words, nor murmure nor grudge thereat.

948 What any one not intreated giveth thee, first refuse to take it modestly, but doe not reiect it obstinately, least thou shouldest seeme to contemne or despise, and

requierent, quand ils l'implorent.

945 *Celuy qui aura faute d'ayde, se faschera-il, s'ennuyera-il de la demander de tout son pouvoir, ou de toute sa force, de la requerir, de prier affectueusement, de l'en supplier.*

946 *L'orgueilleux mendiant ne mendie rien: & le demandeur importun est odieux, il en sera esconduit, & refusé.*

947 *Quand tu auras obtenu ce que tu as demandé, remercie l'en: si on te refuse ou nie a bon droict, n'en fay point l'estourdy, ne murmure point.*

948 *Ce que quelqu'un t'offre sans en estre prié, refuse le, premierement modestement, mais ne le rejette point opiniastrement ou desdaigneusement, de peur que tu ne semble*

tibique ingratitudo exprobretur.

949 Gratitudinis gradus sunt, beneficiũ agnoscere, deprædicare, pensare.

950 Munem esse, & munera remunerari, retribuere opulentorum est.

951 Acceptis hospitibus xenia, necessariis strenæ mittuntur.

952 Conspicuos & donis singularibus antecellentes suspice & honora.

953 Prosis omnibus, obsis nemini, cũctis fausta precare.

that thou shouldest be upbraided with unthankefulnesse or ingratitude.

949 The degrees of thankefulnesse are to acknowledge, to praise, and to recompence the benefits received.

950 To be bountifull and liberall, and to recompence, reward, and requite one with gifts, is proper to rich men.

951 Presents, gifts, are sent to guests, newyeares gifts, to our kinsfolkes, neare friends.

952 Admire, or have in admiration and honour, whom every man hath in regard and estimation, & excell others in singular gifts.

953 Doe good to all men, hurt or doe harme to no body, wish and pray lucke and fortunate things to every one.

le mespriser & n'en tenir conte, & qu'on ne te reproche ingratitude.

949 Les degrez de recognoissance sont, recognoistre le bienfaict, ou benefice, le loüer, le priser, le recompenser.

950 Estre recognoissant, liberal, & remunerer ou recompenser les presents, est a faire aux opulens, & aux riches.

951 On envoye des presents aux hostes entretenus, qu'on a receus, & des estrenes aux amis.

952 Revere, aye en admiration & honore les gens de renom, & qui excellent en dons singuliers ou signalez.

953 Fay du bien a tous, ne nuy a personne, souhaite prosperité & bon succez a un chacun.

XCI. De Fortitudine.

954 MAgnanimus est qui secũda & aduersa indifferenter ferre potest.

955 Ad repentina non consternatur, labores ad se attinentes alacriter subit & strenuè urget: pericula si imminent, impendẽt ve instant, intrepidus adit, & animose suffert: audaciam modo & temeritatem refugiens.

956 Propterea, quod cœpit continuat; fes-

XCI. Of Fortitude, courage & valour.

954 HE is valiant and manly that can indifferently suffer and undergoe both prosperity and adversity.

955 He is not afraid nor cast downe at sudden accidents, and undergoeth actively, valiantly and manfully the labours pertaining unto him, undauntedly entereth upon perils, if they hang ouer his head ready to fall, if they chance or happen: and sufferreth and endureth them courageously, shunning and avoyding onely audacitie, headinesse, and temerity or rashnes.

656 And therefore he pursueth and continueth what he

XCI. De la Fortitude.

954 CEluy la est preux, hardi & courageux, qui peut supporter ou endurer indifferemment prosperité & adversité.

955 Il ne s'estonne il ne s'spouvante, il ne tremble point de peur, aux soudains accidẽts. Il subit gayement, & poursuit vaillamment, ce qu'il a à subir, il va sans crainte, sans frayeur, il se porte hardiment aux perils, s'ils sont proches, s'ils sont prez, & les souffre & supporte courageusement: fuyant, evitant tant seulement l'audace & la temerité.

956 Voila pourquoy il continuë ce qu'il a commencé: toutesfois

ſus tamen & laſſus quieſcit.

957 Puſillanimis ex adverſo, proſperis intumeſcit, calamitoſis deſidens animum deſpondet, inopinis percellitur, ad quemvis ſtrepitum effæminatè trepidus & querulus eſt: mutire, vel hiſcere vix audet.

hath begun: yet with all when he is weary and tired, he reſteth himſelfe.

957 A coward on the contrary ſwells and wareth proud in proſperity, ſitting idle and ſtill in adverſitie, and calamitie, or in great danger, is quite out of heart, is daunted and ſtroken to the heart in accidents unlooked for or unthought upon: is womanly, nicely, fearefull, and complaining at every ſtirre, craking or chatting, he dareth ſcarce mutter or gape.

eſtant las & accablé il ſe repoſe.

957 *Le craintif, aucontraire, s'enfle, s'enorguillit, en proſperité: ſe tenant oiſif & pareſſeux, en adverſité perd courage, il eſt abbatu, accuſé, renverſé, a ce qu'il n'attendoit, ou il ne penſoit pas, il eſt effeminément & laſchement, eſperdu & tremblant de frayeur, & un plaignard, a chaſque bruit, a peine oſe il grommeler, ou ouvrir la bouche.*

958 Inter fortem ergo & ignavũ, quid intereſt? ille munia vocationis ſolicite agit, hic ſocorditer: ille ſedulo, hic remiſſe & defunctorie: ille quiete, hic proterve: ille nihil cunctando, hic omnia procraſtinando: ille inceſſanter in propoſito decoro pergit, hic deſultorie tergiverſatur &

958 What difference is there then betwixt a valiant and a fallehearted man? the one doth carefully the diſcharge of his calling and vocation, the other ſlackly: the one quietly, the other frowardly: the one not lingering nor ſtaying in nothing, the other deferring and ſtaying

958 *Entre le fort & le coüard, qu'elle difference y a il? celuy là ſe met a faire ſoigneuſement le devoir de ſa charge, & de ſa vocation, ceſtuy cy nonchalamment: celuy-là diligemment, ceſtuy-cy laſchement, celuy-là ſans trouble, ceſtuy-cy en grommellant: celuy-là ſans rien tarder, ceſtuy-cy*

restitat: verbo, ille viget ubique, hic torpet ubique.

959 Desidibus & otiosis semper feriæ sunt: etiam profestis diebus.

960 Navus, gnavus etiam in otio, negotiosus est.

off euery thing: the one persisteth incessantly in his honest purpose and resolution, the other waueringly hasteth, ouerthwarteth, draweth backe and staggereth, in a word the one is liuely euery where, the other slow and heauy euery where.

959 There are alwayes holy dayes for lazie and idle persons: yea euen in working dayes.

960 A quicke, nimble and active man, is euer busie when he is at rest.

en delayant tout de jour en jour: celuy-là poursuit incessamment un dessein honneste, cestuy-cy en sautant de chose à autre, recule & s'arreste: en un mot, celuy-là est vigoureux en tout & par tout, cestuy-cy est tout engourdy en tout & par tout.

959 *Aux nonchalans & aux oisifs il est tousjours jour de feste, mesme és jours ouvriers.*

960 *Le diligent, le soigneux, l'industrieux, a beaucoup a faire, mesme lors qu'il est oisif & de loisir.*

XCII. De Patientia.

961 Miseram conditionem deplorare, quid prodest si non datur in melius commutare?

XCII. Of Patience.

961 What profiteth or availeth to deplore and to lament a miserable condition if that one cannot change it unto a better?

XCII. De la Patience.

961 *Que sert-il, que profite il de deplorer une condition miserable, si on ne peut la changer en mieux?*

962 Patiens gemit, lachrymatur, flet: non autem plorat, ejulat, lamentatur.

963 Injurias non ulciscendo rependit, aut retaliat, sed æquanimiter tolerat.

964 Indignatur quidē indigne factis, & succenset, sed non efferveſcit in vindictam, nec vehementer invehitur.

965 Iram cohibere, ignoscere & condonare culpam, parcere etiam inimicis, bene ordinati animi est; exardescere, fremere, furere, minari, maledicere, diras impre-

962 A patient man groneth, waileth, weepeth, and bewaileth: but he crieth not out, he lamenteth not, he yelleth not.

963 He requiteth and rendreth not iniuries in revenging; he giveth not like for like, but endureth and beareth them patiently.

964 He is angry indeed at that which is done unto him undeservedly and unworthily, and is kindled and set on fire at it: but he chafeth not, he is not in a rage for revenge, neither inveigheth too vehemently.

965 To refraine, stay, and moderate his anger, to forgive and pardon a faute, to spare even his enemies, is the part of a well disposed or well ordered minde: to wax hot, to be vehement, to grudge & roare, to be wood angry, to be in a furie, to threaten, to

962 *Le patient gemit, larmoye, mene dueil, mais il ne plore point, il ne crie point en se plaignant, il ne pleure point a haute voix, il ne se lamente point.*

963 *Il ne repaye point les torts ou injures, ou ne rend la pareille en se vengeant, ains il les endure patiemment.*

964 *Il se courrouse il se mescontente & est bien marri, de ce qu'on luy faict indignement, & s'en faſche, mais il ne s'eſchauffe point pour s'en revenger, n'y ne s'eſleve point trop centre quelqu'un.*

965 *Refrener son courroux, remettre, quitter, & pardonner une faute, eſpargner, meſme ses ennemis eſt le propre d'un eſprit bien raſſis, & bien compoſé: s'allumer, s'enflammer, se fremir, se forcener, menacer, meſdire, donner malediction, prier que mal-*

cari, impotentis & sui non compotis.

966 Impos enim sui est, qui adeo excandescit ut se reprimere nequeat.

967 Animus generosus mauult mitis esse, quàm iracundus: mansuetus quàm ferus: benignus quàm truculentus; placabilis quàm dirus.

968 Sævitia enim immanitas & crudelitas, quam mulceri oporteat, bestialis est.

menace, to speake ill, to curse and to ban, is the property of a weake man, and of one that is besides himselfe.

966 For he is besides himselfe, that is in such a fume, and so angry, as he cannot represse himselfe.

967 A generous minde had rather be milde than testie, and quickly moved, or angry: meeke and gentle, than fierce or sharpe: bountifull, courteous, and gracious, than cruell, soone qualified and easie to be appeased than bengible or terrible.

968 For cruelitie, fiercenesse, and outragiousnesse (which ought to be assuaged) is beastly and brutish.

heur puisse advenir à quelqu'un, est le foible d'un impuissant, d'un qui n'est pas maistre de soy.

966 Car celuy est hors d'entendement, qui se courrouce si asprement, qu'il ne peut point se reprimer.

967 Vn esprit, genereux, aime mieux estre doux & debonnaire que sauvage, orgueilleux: benin, doux & traictable, que cruel, terrible ou rigoureux: placable, ou facile a appaiser, que detestable, maudissant ou pernicieux.

968 Car cruauté, rigueur & rudesse, qu'il faudroit adoucir ou appaiser, est bestiale brutale & sans raison.

XCIII. De Constantia.

969 IN honesto instituto firmiter persistere, constantiæ est; non perseverare, levitatis.

970 Sed aliud est constantem, aliud pervicacem esse.

971 Si quis labefactat, obfirma animum & obstina, usqidum obstacula perrumpas.

972 Rata irrita reddere dedecet.

XCIII. Of constancie.

969 TO persist strmely in an honest intent or purpose is constancie, not to persevere, is inconstancie, shittleneſſe and lightneſſe.

970 But its one thing to be constant, another thing to be obstinate, headie and stiffnecked.

971 If any man breaketh or hindreth thy course, be thou earneſtly purposed and resolved, and persist strme until thou breakest thorow all obstacles, lets and impediments whatsoever.

972 To make of no effect, of no force, to disappoint of, things once established, ratified, and appointed, misbecommeth, becommeth not.

XCIII. De la Constance.

969 PErsister fermement est une honneste entreprise & exploict, ou dessein, est le faict de constance: ne perseverer point, un faict de legereté.

970 *Mais autre chose est estre constant, autre chose estre opiniastre ou testu.*

971 *Si quelqu'un te gaste, te ruine, t'endommage, tien toy ferme & persevere, jusqu'a ce que tu rompes par force les obstacles.*

972 *Il est malseant de rendre frustratoire ce qui a esté une fois conclu & approuvé, arresté.*

XCIV. De Amicitia & Humanitate.

973 SI conversationem tuam vis esse amabilem, esto inferioribus affabilis, æqualibus officiosus, superioribus venerabundè obediens, inibis gratiam.

974 Si quem convenis aut præteris, amanter salutare: salutantem verò resalutate ne dedignator.

975 Interroganti responde placidè:

XCIIII. Of friendship, humanity and gentle behaviour.

973 If thou wouldest that thy conversation be amiable and lovely, be affable to thine inferiors, officious, friendly, serviceable and willing to please thine equalis, reverently obedient to thy superiors, thou shalt get favour and love thereby.

974 If thou méetest or passest by any man, disdaine not to salute him that saluteth thee.

975 To him that asketh thee, answer softly, calmely, and peaceably, at the least by yeelding,

XCIV. De l'amitié, & humanité.

973 *Si tu veux que ta conversation soit aimable, amiable, digne d'estre aimee, sois affable a tes inferieurs, officieux a tes esgaux: obeissant en toute reverence a tes superieurs: tu en receveras bon gré, tu en obtiendras faveur.*

974 *Si tu vas trouver ou passes au devant de quelqu'un, saluë le amiablement, en ami, & ne desdaigne point de resaluer celuy qui te saluë.*

975 *Respons doucement & paisiblement a celuy qui t'interrogue: a tout le moins*

saltem annuendo vel renuendo.

975 Nescienti aliquid, si tibi succurrit suggere: eum qui te operitur, ne morator.

assenting, and nodding of the head, or by refusing.

975 To him that knoweth not a thing if it commeth to thy minde, if thou remembrest, or be mindfull of it, put him in mind, prompt it him, tell him. Cause not to tarry one that waiteth and stayeth for thee.

en avoüant, ou desavoüant.

975 *A celuy qui ne sçait point quelque chose, s'il t'en souvient suggere luy, di le luy: ne retarde, ne detien, ne fay point attendre celuy qui t'attend.*

976 Cuicunque gratificari potes ulla re, ne refragator, aut gravator vel gratis.

976 To whomsoever thou maiest doe a pleasure or gratifie in any thing, refuse him not: nor be loath or unwilling to doe it, yea though it were freely.

976 *A quiconque tu peux faire plaisir, service ou gratifier en chose que ce soit, ne le refuse point: ou ne le fay point a regret, ains gratis & pour neant.*

977 Si quis indiget consilio, consule: si subsidio, subveni & opitulare: sic omnium plane demereberis benevolentiam.

977 If any one needeth, standeth in neede of counsell, advise him, give it him: If, of consolation, comfort him: if of helpe, helpe, aid and succour him: thereby, or by such meanes, thou shalt get and purchase the good will of every one.

977 *Si quelqu'un a faute de conseil, conseille luy: si de consolation, console le: si d'aide ou secours, aide luy & luy subvien; en ce faisant tu acquerras la bienvueillance d'un chacun.*

978 Læsit te quis? connive, & suffundes eum; si pœnitet fe-

978 Hath any one offended thee? winke at it, thou shalt confound him:

978 *Quelqu'un t'a il blesse ou offencé? n'en fay point conte, ni*

cisse, da veniam, & oppidò tibi devincies ac obstringes.

979 Si offendisti ipse, pacare, placare, deprecari & reconciliari, ne pudeat: non dicis ergo, sed serio.

980 Simultatem inveterascere non sines, ne in odium transeat.

981 Contubernales unanimitas decet.

982 Dissentiones quin obveniant haud est possibile: sed concordia redintegranda est tolerentia mutua,

if it repenteth him to have done it, pardon and forgive him, and forthwith thou shalt knit and bind him unto thee therewith.

979 If thou thy selfe hast offended, be not ashamed to appease, to pacifie, to intreate, to be reconciled, not by accusation therefore, but in earnest.

980 Thou shalt not let nor suffer a grudge to waxe old or to be setled, least it should turne into hatred.

981 Unanimitie, concord of minde and consent of heart becommeth companions and chamberfellowes.

982 It is not possible but that dissentions must happen and fall out: but concord must be renewed by mutuall suffering: and men

semblant, & tu le feras rougir de honte: s'il se repend de l'avoir faict, pardonne luy, & tu l'obligeras de beaucoup, grandement & le serreras on lieras a a toy.

979 Si tu as offencé toy-mesme, appaise toy, n'aye point honte de pacifier, de recognoistre ta faute, & d'estre reconcilié: que ce ne soit point donc en differents, ains a bon escient.

980 Tu ne permettras point qu'une haine couverte s'envieillisse, depeur qu'elle ne se passe ou convertisse en rancœur.

981 Unanimité ou un mesme vouloir sied bien aux compagnons de chambre, a ceux qui demeurent ensemble.

982 Il n'est point possible que les dissensions ne survienuent, n'arrivent: mais la concorde se doit reintegrer ou renouveler par une souffrance

& diſſidentes conciliandi.

983 Fœlices ſucceſſus habet aliquis? ne limis aſpice, fave. Infortunium? commiſerare: Miſericordis eſt miſerorum miſereri.

984 Veracitati in primis ſtude: mendacio nil tetrius: qui comminiſcitur exoſus eſt.

985 Si quid innotuit ſecreti, ne divulga (quamvis aliquis contetur) tace, muſſa: taciturnitas tua nemini incommodabit, te apprimè commendabit.

diſagreing ought to be reconciled.

983 Hath any one happy ſucceſſe? looke not awry upon him: (favour him) hath he any miſchance or miſfortune? pittie him: it is the propertie and the part of the mercifull to pittie, to take pittie of the miſerable.

984 Above all things ſtudie the truth: there is nothing worſe than lying and falſhood: he that deviſeth and feineth any thing, is hated.

985 If any ſecret be made knowne unto thee, doe not ſpread it abroad (divulge it not) though any one ſhould aske of thee: hold thy peace, be ſilent, keepe it ſecret and cloſe: thy ſilence ſhall hurt no body, and withall ſhall greatly commend thee.

mutuelle, & ceux qui ſont en different ou en diſcord, ſe doivent reconcilier.

983 *Quelqu'un a il heureux ſuccez? ne le regarde point de travers ou de coſté, favoriſe le: a il quelque meſfortune? aye en pitié & compaſſion: C'eſt le propre d'un miſericordieux d'avoir pitié des miſerables.*

984 *Sur tout eſtudie toy a la verité: il n'y a rien de plus ord, de plus puant, de plus infame que le menſonge: celuy qui ſonge ou controuve eſt hai.*

985 *Si quelque ſecret t'a eſté revelé; ſi tu ſçais quelque ſecret ne le divulgue point, bien que quelqu'un s'en enquiere, t'en interrogue: tay toy, n'en di mot, ta taciturnité, ton ſilence, n'incommodera, ne nuira, ne portera dommage a perſonne, & te recommendera grandement.*

986 Inter hilares tetricus ne fis, nec tamen effuse lætus.

986 Amongst merry men be not thou churlish, nor yet out of measure, or exceedingly joyfull.

986 Ne sois point aspre, rude, severe parmy les joyeux, ny toutesfois trop joviał.

987 Sermocinando si quid festivi admisces, sales sint, non cavilla, allusiones, non vellicationes, nequē præsentium lacessas absentium calumnieris,

987 In talking, if thou mixe or intermeddle any mirth or merry thing, let it be pleasantnesse and merry conceits, not cabtils: allusions, not carpings or rebukings: provoke not any of those that be present, backbite none that is absent.

987 Si en discourant tu entremesles quelque chose de gratieux, doux, & plaisant que ce soit propos gentils, non des brocards, des allusions, non des piques, ou des medisons: ne provoque, n'agace, n'irite aucun de ceux qui sont presents, ne calomnie aucun des absents.

988 Nam jurgari, rixari, & vitiligare, agrestium est: criminari & deferre susurronum & delatorum vexare, et exagitare blatronum & scurrarum: convitiari & contumelia afficere, nebulonum.

988 For to scold, chide, brawle, wrangle, to twit, to hait, and to detract, is for clownish and unmannerly fellowes: to report ill of, and to accuse falsly, is proper to whisperers and false accusers: to vexe and to anger or to moove, is the part of babblers, prattlers, rascalls, scoffers and saucy testers: to revile, raile, or speake reproachfully, is to be left to vile fellowes, & to knaves.

988 Car noiser, debattre, rioter, estriver, blasmer legerement, est le faict d'un rustique, mesdire & accuser, est le propre des mesdisants, & detracteurs, vexer & exagiter le propre des babillards, bavards, langards & plaisanteurs: inquieter & faire outrage ou outrager, le propre des vaunéants, des poltrons, trompeurs & deceveurs.

XCV. De Candore.

989 CVm quo tibi necessitudo est, erga illum apertus sis, sine fraude doloque: amicum enim fraudare & fallere quæ gloria?

990 Fideli socio fidus esto: perfidè qui agit, sibi perditionem machinatur.

991 Si quid taxandum est, non clam fiat, sed coram, in os: modò tempestivè.

XCV. Of uprightnesse and sinceritie.

989 WHom thou art familiar with, be open towards him, without fraud and guile: for what glorie is there to beguile and to deceive, or to deale fraudulently and deceitfully with a friend?

990 Be trustie to a faithfull and loyall companion: he that dealeth perfidiously, deviseth his owne perdition and overthrow.

991 If any thing be to be spoken against, or to be twitted and reproved, let it not be behind ones backe, or covertly, but before ones face and openly: so that it be seasonably or in due season, and convenient time.

XCV. De la Candeur.

989 SOis ouvert sans fraude, dol, & tromperie envers celuy avec qui tu entretiens amitié: car quelle gloire de tromper & decevoir un amy?

990 Sois loyal à un compagnon fidele: celuy qui se comporte desloyaument, machine sa perdition.

991 S'il faut taxer, reprendre ou blasmer quelque chose, que ce ne soit point en cachette, ains ouvertement, & face a face: pourveu que ce soit en tẽps lieu, & saison.

992 Ab amicitia nihil alienius assentatione.

992 There is nothing so much against friendship as flattery and assentation.

992 Il n'y a rien de plus contraire a l'amitie que la flatterie.

993 Cerniscrimen? ne dissimula, mone, increpa: etenim cur non cernere simules?

993 Doest thou see a fault? doe not dissemble nor winke at it, admonish, reprœve and rebuke: for to what purpose or why shouldest thou seeme not to see it?

993 Vois-tu une faute? un crime? ne le dissimule point, admoneste, tanse: car pourquoy feroit tu semblant de ne le voir point?

994 Si proximus deliquit, apertè corripe & corrige: adulari impostorum est.

994 If thy neighbour hath done amisse, reprœve and correct him openly: to flatter is the propertie of impostors and picke-thanks.

994 Si ton prochain a delinqué ou failli, repren le apertement, & le corrige: flatter est le propre des affronteurs & des imposteurs.

995 Si quis utilia loquitur, assentire; si inutilia, ne assentare.

995 If any speaketh profitable and usefull things, yeild unto him: if unprofitable and unusefull doe not flatter.

995 Si quelqu'un parle choses utiles & profitables, accorde l'y: si choses inutiles, ne le flatte point.

996 Palpum & offuciæ absint: candidè & sincerè omnia.

996 Let cogging, soothing and vaine shewes be farre from thee: let every thing be done faithfully and sincerely.

996 Que le blandissement, flatterie, fard, soyent bien loing: que tout se face a la bonne foy, & simplement.

997 Veritatem ingenue fateri ne erubescas, prout con-

997 Blush not, or be not ashamed ingenuously to confesse the truth, according as thou art privy unto it, or ac-

997 Ne rougi point, n'aye point de honte de confesser ingenuement & franchement la verité: selon que tu la sçais

scius es: cur enim adjurari velis?

998 Quorum tibi nondum exploratus est candor, familiarē te non exhibebis: aliàs contemptum incurres.

999 Ignotis blandiri noli, ne insidiari existiment.

quainted therewith: for wherefore wouldst thou be adiured or be sworne to it?

998 Whose sincetitie and truth is not yet well known unto thee, doe not make thy selfe familiar with: otherwise thou shalt incurre disdaine and contempt.

999 Doe not flatter such as are not knowne unto thee, least they should thinke or esteeme thou wouldst ensnare them.

car pourquoy voudrois tu estre adjuré?

998 *Ne te monstre point familier a ceux, dont tu n'as point encore esprouvé la candeur & loyauté autrement tu subirus & encourras du mespris.*

999 *Ne flatte point les incogneus, de peur qu'ils n'estiment, ne caident que tu leur dresses des embusches.*

XCVI. De Conversatione erudita.

1000 CVi ab occupationibus vacat, vadat ad congerronem: eum tamen cui invisus es, ne invisas.

XCVI. Of learned Conversation.

1000 HEe that is cleare, or voide of, or without businesse, let him goe to some merry companion: yet notwithstanding, doe not goe to visite whom thou art odious unto, or hated of.

XCVI. D'une docte conversation.

1000 QVe celuy qui est a loisir de ses occupations, qui n'est point occupé, s'en aille a un compagnon, pourveu que toutesfois tu ne visites point celuy a qui tu es odieux

1001 Cujas sit sodalis, & nobilis an ignobilis, ignominiæ tibi ne ducas, dum modò sit frugi: ab infamibus cave.

1001 Of what sort or country thy companion be, whether noble or unnoble, thinke it no shame or ignominie unto thee, so that he be thrifty and honest: beware of such as be ill reported of, (infamous.)

1001 De quel pays ton compagnon est, noble ou ignoble, n'estime point t'estre ignominie pourveu qu'il soit bon mesnager, homme de bien: garde toy des gens infames.

1002 Sodalitia dissoluta, & nauci, devita: vitiant enim mores.

1002 Avoide lose or dissolute and naughty companie or societie: for it corrupteth and vitiates good manners.

1002 Fuy les compagnies dissolües & de nulle valeur, ou de nulle estime: car elles corrompent & gastent les bonnes mœurs.

1003 Docti deambulationibus delectãtur, sive meditandum sit, sive confabulandum.

1003 Learned men delight in walking, whether they be to meditate or to conferre and commune, or talke together.

1003 Les gens doctes se delectent és promenades, soit qu'il faille mediter ou deviser.

1004 Cùm in aprico spatiari tæsum est, considetur in umbra.

1004 When men are weary to walke in the sunne, they sit downe together in some shaddow.

1004 Quand on s'ennuye de son promener a l'abri ou au soleil, on s'assied a l'ombre.

1005 Næ pulchrum & scitum est, cum dissitis colloqui posse, non per nuntios, sed per literas.

1005 Truely it is a faire, pretty or pleasant thing to be able to conferre and talke with men, set far distant or asunder, not by messengers, but by letters.

1005 Certes il fait beau & joly de pouvoir discourir avec ceux qui sont esloignez l'un de l'autre, Non par des messagers, ains par lettres.

1006 Antiqui in tabellis ceratis, ut de-

1006 The Ancient did write in

1006 Les anciens escrivoyent dans des

leri posset, exarabant, & cum iis tabellarios legabant: nobis papyrus & atramentum commodius Inserviunt.

1007 Epistola com plicata, ne legi queat nisi ab eo cui destinatur, obsignatur sigillo, resignanda illi ad quem inscriptio spectat.

1008 Cognomen, etsi manus nota sit, subscribitur ut plurimum.

1009 Schedula non sigillatur.

Tables of waxe, that it might bee blotted out, and did send Carriers or Messengers therewith: Paper and Inke serue and fit us more commodiously.

1007 The epistle or letter folded and clozed up, that it may not be read but of him whom it is destinated unto, is sealed up with a seale, to be opened by him, whom the inscription belongs unto.

1008 The surname, though the hand be knowne, is for the most part written or set down or subscribed.

1009 A scedule, or a bill is not sealed up.

tablettes de cire, pour pouvoir l'effacer, & envoyoient des messagers avec: le papier, & l'encre nous servent plus commodement.

1007 *L'espitre pliee & fermee, affin qu'elle ne se puisse lire, sinon par celuy a qui elle est envoyee, est sellee avec un cachet. & doit estre ouverte par celuy à qui l'inscription s'adresse.*

1008 *Le surnom bien que la main soit cognuë y est souscrit ou soussignè.*

1009 *Un billet n'est point scellè.*

XCVII. De Ludicris.

CXVII. Of Playes, Pastimes and enterludes.

XCVII. Des Ieux ludicres, des Ieux de plaisance.

1010 NE labascat fragiles vi-

1010 Least that fraile strēgth

1010 *Affin que les forces fragi-*

res, aut enerventur, à seriis quandoq; cessa, & cum coætaneis defatigatum te ludicris recrea.

1011 Spectacula enim oblectant, commotio vegetat.

1012 Facetiis, dicteriis ac ænigmatibus certare, ingeniosum est; pila, sphæra, & conis, trocho, sclopo, globulis, myinda, parimpar, &c, puerile, chartis lusoriis, talis seu tesseris, alea seu fritillo, aleatorium; latrunculis, operosú.

1013 Vbi si quis ad incitas compellitur, actum est de eo.

should faint or be weakened, cease sometimes frō serious matters, and being wearie, recreate thy selfe in playes and pastimes with thine equalls.

1011 For spectacles or playes are delightsome, motion quickeneth.

1012 To contend in mirth, merry quippes, or taunts, and in riddles, or hard, quicke and witty questions: to play with balls, bowles, rundels, and cones, tops, puffings of the cheekes, at pellets, little round bowles, hood man blinde, or blinde man buffe, is childish or boyish: to play at chards, cockall, dice play, is a kinde of hazard, or adventurous: at chesse or tables, is a busie, painefull and laborious thing.

1013 Where if a man be at his wits end, or can remoove the men no further, he is undone.

les ne vacilent ou s'affoiblissent, cesse quelque fois des choses serieuses, & estant lassé, recree toy en plaisanteries avec ceux d'un mesme aage.

1011 Car les spectacles resjoüissent, le mouvement renforcit.

1012 Estriver ou debattre en plaisanteries, railleries, discours facetieux, en brocards, & en enigmes, est ingenieux. Iouer a la Paulme, a la boule, & au sabot, ou a la toupie aux boulets, a pair & non pair, est puerile: aux chartes, aux osselets ou aux dez, ou jeu d'hazard ou au tablier, est jeu d'hazard, aux eschets est laborieux.

1013 Ou si quelqu'un est reduict a non plus, c'est faict de luy.

1014 Que les lascifs & impudiques s'exercent és dances & balades.

1014 Choreis & tripudiis lascivi se exerceant.

1015 Grallator, grallipes, grallis gressus, gradus, spatiosos divaricat.

1015 Funambulones papæ quam audaces sunt.

1016 Cursores à carceribus ad metam festinant, & primus brabæum aufert.

1017 Alii lineam designant, quâ attingentes protinus consistunt: qui ultra procurrerit, aut citra eam substiterit, ludũ perdit.

1018 In circo equitando, in agone luctando & reluctando concertabant.

1014 Let the lascivious exercise themselves in dances and in trippings.

1015 A stalker makes great long strides with scatches or stilts and crowches.

1015 Ah (O me) how bold and audacious are tumblers that play walking in cords.

1016 Runners haste from the beginning to the end, and the first carieth away the prize.

1017 Others assigne or appoint the line, which they that touch or reach to, stand still presently. He that overrunnes or outrunnes, or stayes on the side, or without it, loseth the game, (play)

1018 They that contend or stride in a roundle, (ring, or circle) by riding in a tilting or wrastling place, by struggling wrastling and striving against.

1014 *Celuy qui va sur des eschaſſes, escarquille ſes grands pas.*

1015 *Voy que les danſeurs ſur la corde ſont audacieux ou hardis!*

1015 *Les coureurs, ou courſiers ſe haſtent depuis un bout juſques a l'autre: & le premier emporte le prix.*

1016 *Les autres deſignent la ligne, laquelle touchee on s'arreſte tout a coup, celuy qui court plus outre, ou qui s'arreſte trop court perd le jeu.*

1017 *On eſtrivoit en courant la bague en piquant un cheval au rondeau, en luictant & reluictant au combat.*

1018 *Les eſcrimeurs & les luicteurs combatent en une luicte.*

1019 Athletæ & pugiles in palæstra congrediuntur.

1019 Champions or wrestlers, fighters and fencers fight, cope, encounter together, or one with another, in a wrestling place.

1019 *Les escrimeurs & les luicteurs combatent en vne luicte.*

1020 Cùm duo digladiantur, duellum est.

1020 When two are fighting, it is a duell.

1020 *Lors que deux, se battent a coups d'espee, c'est un duel.*

1020 Gesticulator, agyrta, actionis volubilitate aciem perstringit, sed præstigiæ sunt.

1020 A iester, a merrie dauncer, or a puppet player, or a iugler, or fortune-teller deludeth the eye, or dazles the sight with his leger-demaine, or volubility of the action: but its but tugglings or craftie sleights and subtile delusions.

1042 *Le dauseur ou joueur de morisques est & de farces ou passe passe, par la volubilitè de son action esblouit la veuë, mais ce ne sont que des abusements où tromperies.*

1021 Mimus, histrio personam alterius exprimit.

1021 A iester or stageplayer counterfeiteth and expresseth anothers person.

1021 *Le basteleur exprime ou contrefait la personne d'vn autre*

1022 Comœdia perplexum, actum, repræsentat, sed cum jucunda catastrophe: Tragœdia tristem habet exitum.

1022 A comedie repreſenteth a perplexe or doubtfull act, but with a pleasant catastrophe or end thereof: a Tragedie hath a sorrowfull or sad issue.

1022 *La Comedie repreſente un acte perplex, mais avec un plaisant catastrophe; une Tragedie a une issuë triſte.*

1023 Theatrum in propatulo est, Sce-

1023 The Theater is open to the sight and view of all

1023 *Le Theatre est a descouvert, ou a la veuë d'un chacun,*

na ſipariis velatur.

men, the ſtage is co-vered or trimmed with curtaines or veiles.

la Scene eſt voilee de rideaux.

1024 Bacchanalia larvati peragunt.

1024. Maskid men celebrate or ſolemnize ſhrovetide or the feaſts of Bacchus.

1024 *Des maſquez celebrent les bachanales, ou le carneval.*

XCVIII. De Morte & Sepultura.

XCVIII. Of Death and Buriall.

XCVIII. De la Mort & Sepulture.

1025 MOribundorum ſpeciale ſymptoma eſt, ſtertor letalis.

1025 A Speciall ſymptome of men ready to die, or dying, is a deadly ſnorting.

1025 *VN ſymptome ſpecial de ceux qui ſont preſts a mourir, eſt un ſommeil ou un ronfle mortel.*

1026 O mortales, quotuſquiſq; veſtrum reputat ab hoc puncto æternitatem pendere?

1026 O mortall men, what man amongſt you thinketh that upon this point depends his eternity?

1026 *O mortels qui eſt-ce parmi vous, qui conſidere que l'eternité depende de ce point là?*

1027 Nam ut exſpiraveris, confeſtim anima ad cœlos vel tartara migrabit.

1027 For as ſoone as thou haſt yelded or given up the ghoſt, thy ſoule ſhall goe to heaven or elſe into hell.

1027 *Car apres que tu auras expiré, ton ame s'en ira és Cieux ou en Enfer.*

1028 Funus funeſtis ritibus adornatũ, id eſt, pollinctum, lu-

1028 A funerall, buriall, or dead body, adorned with mour-

1028 *Le corps orné de rits & ceremonies funeſtes, c'eſt a dire,*

gubriter indutũ capulo conditũ, ſandapilæ ſeu loculo impoſitũ a veſpillonibus effertur.

1029 Fiũt exequiæ cœmiterium verſus, pompa funebri: & ſepelitur, hoc eſt, infertur ſepulchro & humatur.

1030 Priſci cadavera exanima uſtulabant: inde buſtum.

1031 Eriguntur cippi & epitaphia: epicedia cantantur.

1032 In gentiliſmo conductæ præficæ plangebant, leſtibus & næniis laudes deningrites, that is ſwathed with ſwæte oyntments, or embalmed, mournefully arrayed, cloſed up in a coffin, impoſed or ſet on a biere, or in a cheſt, is carried forth by burying men.

1029 Funeralls (burialls) are made or celebrated towards the Churchyard with a funerall pompe, and the corpes is buried, that is, laid within the ſepulcher, and is interred.

1030 The Ancient did burne the dead bodies: whence comes buſtum, that is, a tombe, or grabe, or the place where the dead bodies were buried.

1031 Grave-ſtones and Epitaphs are erected: funerall ſongs are ſung.

1032 In Gentiliſme women hired to lament, did mourne before the dead, rhearſing the praiſes of the dead in lamentable voices

lavé & oinct, couvert en deuil, mis dans un ſarcueil ou une biere, eſt emporté par des foſſoyeurs.

1029 Les exſeques ou funerailles ſe font vers le cimetiere, avec une pompe funebre, & il eſt enſeveli, c'eſt a dire, mis dans le ſepulchre, & enterré.

1030 Les Anciens bruſloient les corps morts, de la vient ce mot, buſtum, c'eſt a dire, le lieu ou on bruſloit les morts.

1031 On dreſſe des colomnes, & des epitaphes: on chante des chanſons douloureuſes.

1032 Au gentiliſme, des femmes loees pour plenrer, faiſoient les regrets, racontans les louanges du treſpaſſé, avec des lamentations & des eſcris &

functi enumerantes.

1033 Et ne manes oberrarent, justa, parentalia, feralibus ẽpulis faciebant.

and songs at the burial.

1033 And least the spirits soules or ghosts should wander hither and thither (or from place to place) they did sacrifice ings, with funerall feasts or burial banquets.

chants de deuil sur le monument.

1033 *Et de peur que les esprits n'allassent ça & là, ils faisoyent les obseques par banquets de funerailles.*

XCIX. De Providentia.

XCIX. Of Providence.

XCIX. De la Providence.

1034 IAmors finit omnia.

1034 SO death finisheth or endeth all things.

1034 C'*Est ainsi que la mort finit tout.*

1035 Omnia enim tẽporalia fluxa sunt & transitoria, exoriuntur & intereunt.

1035 For all temporall things are fading, passing away, and transitory, they grow and spring up and weare away.

1035 *Car toutes choses temporelles sont fluxes, perissables & transitoires, elles naissent & meurent.*

1036 Etiamsi aliquid stabile videatur, vetustate ipsa atteritur & decedit.

1036 Although something seemeth stable or permanent, it wasteth, decayeth, & consumeth away through hary oldnesse.

1036 *Bien que quelque chose semble stable, si est elle consumee & s'en va par l'aage.*

1037 Vicissitudinibus subitaneis subjacent omnia.

1037 All things are subiect to sodden vicissitudes or changes.

1037 *Toutes choses sont subjectes a soudains changements.*

1038 Atheus tamẽ eſt, qui temerè volutari autumat res noſtras: fato ſuccedunt omnia.

1039 Fors & fortuna nihil ſunt.

1040 Fortuitos quidem, & improviſos caſus eſſe concedo, ſed noſtri reſpectu, non providentiæ: quæ minutiſſima etiam nutu ſuo dirigit.

1040 Nam & capilli noſtros numeratos eſſe teſtatur Salvator, ut ne quidem unicus perire queat.

1041 Ideò inſolitas mutationes, oſtenta, prodigia & portenta antecedunt.

1042 Inſunt ergo omina rebus.

1038 Yet be is an Atheiſt, that eſteames or beleeves, all things here below are aduenturuſly turned, tumbled or rolled: all things ſucceed vnto fate or deſtinie.

1039 Chance & fortune are nothing.

1040 I yeild or grant indeed that there be events caſuall and vnlooked for, but in reſpect of vs, not of prouidence: which ordereth and directeth euen the ſmalleſt of things at his will and pleaſure.

1040 For our Sauiour witneſſeth that our very haires are numbred, counted, ſo that none of them can perish.

1041 Therefore ſtrange ſights, prodiges or monſtrous and ſtrange things, goe before (precede) vnuſuall mutations or changes.

1042 Good therefore or ill lucks are in the things themſelues.

1038 *Toutesfois celuy là eſt un Atheiſte, qui cuide ou eſtime que toutes choſes ſe virent & ſe tournent a la volee ou par cas fortuit tout ſuccede au fat, ou a la deſtinee.*

1039 *La chance ou fortune ne ſont rien.*

1040 *I'accorde bien qu'il y a des accidents fortuits & non preveus mais au regard de nous nõ de la providence: qui conduit & addreſſe les choſes les plus petites, par ſa volonté.*

1040 *Car noſtre Sauveur teſmoigne que nos cheveux meſme ſont contez: ſi que pas un d'eux ne peut perir.*

1041 *C'eſt pourquoy des monſtres, prodiges & choſes terribles, eſtranges, & effroyables, precedent les changement inuſitez.*

1042 *Les bons encontres donc ou mal encontres ſont és choſes meſme.*

1043 Sed ubique præsagia captare, superstitio est: si tibi Dominus aliquid manifestare, revelare dignabitur, non te latebit.

1044 Tu pius esto & ora: non te derelinquet ille, qui æquè prædestinavit, quid cras, perendie, & deinceps, de te futurum sit, ac quod heri, pridie & abhinc totannis factum est.

1045 Fatum tuum ne anticipa, sed expecta.

1043 But to looke or to seeke every where for presages, is superstition: If the Lord vouchsafeth to manifest or to reveale any thing unto thee, thou shalt not be ignorant therof or it should not bee hidden from thee.

1044 Bee thou pious, godly, and fearing God, and pray: hee will not forsake thee or leave thee, that hath predestinated, what shall become of thee to morrow, after to morrow, and thereafter, as that which was done yesterday, the day before, and so many yeares past.

1045 Doe not anticipate or prevent thy fate or destinie, but expect, and tarrie, or waite for it.

1043 *Mais rescercher les presages par tout est superstition: si le Seigneur daigne te manifester ou reveler quelque chose, il ne te sera point caché.*

1044 *Sois pieux & craignant dieu & pric: celuy la ne te delaissera point, qui a aussi bien predestiné ce qui te doit advenir le l'endemain, l'apresdemain & par apres, que ce qui fut faict hier, devant hier, & depuis tant d'annees.*

1045 *N'anticipe point ta destinee, ains l'atten.*

C. De Angelis.

1046 PRoduxit & invisibiles

C. Of Angells.

1046 The Eternall God

C. Des Anges.

1046 LE Dieu eternel produisit

Angelos eosq; innumeros, æternũ numẽ, ad regenda inferiora, administros sibi.

did produce or bring forth like wise invisible Angels, & those innumerable or unnumberlesse, his ministring spirits to rule and governe this inferiour world (all things here below.)

aussi des Anges invisibles, & iceux innumerables, ses instruments pour regir ce monde inferieur.

1047 Non quòd egeret ope, sed quia sic est placitum.

1047 Not that he stood in nede of helpe, but because such was his good will and pleasure.

1047 *Non qu'il eut faute de leur aide, mais pource que tel estoit son bon plaisir.*

1048 Constituerat hos in cœlo empyreo: sed quidam desciverunt à Deo per superbiam, deturbatique sunt ad infernum (quem & orcum & erebum & avernum dicunt.)

1048 He had placed or setled them in the highest heaven, but some departed and revolted from God through pride, and were thrown into hell (which they call also a river of hell, or hell fire, a burning lake.)

1048 *Il les avoit placez & colloquez au ciel empyree: mais quelques uns par leur orgueil se destournerent de leur dieu, & furent precipitez en enfer, (qu'on appelle aussi une riviere d'enfer, le feu d'enfer, ou la brasiant.)*

1049 Qui in sua integritate manserunt, confirmati sunt ne labi amplius possint.

1049 They that remained in their integritie were confirmed that they might never fall.

1049 *Ceux qui demeurerent en leur integrité ont esté confirmez pour ne pouvoir jamais plus cheoir.*

1050 Circa thronũ creatoris sui millia milliũ adstantes, cũ adorant, laudant & celebrant.

1050 Thousands of thousands standing round about the throane of their creatour, doe worship, praise, laud, and celebrate him.

1050 *Se tenants a l'entour de leur createur, mille milliers l'adorent, le louent, & le celebrent.*

1051 Amandati obeunt mandata, legationeq; functi revertuntur.

1052 Associant se jussu Dei, piis jam inde â nativitate, tanquam custodes, ut mala averruncent, & ab insultibus Satanæ protegant.

1053 Quod degeniis binis inquiunt, incertum est.

1054 Apparent interdum, sed disparent rursum, non fascinando, sed revera.

1055 Cacodæmones apparentes spectra vocantur: tumultuantes noctu, le-

1051 Being sent forth they doe or execute what they are commanded, and having performed or exercised their charge or embassage, they returne.

1052 They associate themselves by Gods command or appointment, to the godly, even from their nativitie, or from the day of their birth, as preservers or keepers, to take or turne away evills: and to protect from the assaults of Sathan.

1053 What men say of two Angels, is uncertaine.

1054 They appeare sometimes, but againe disappeare, not by bewitching or inchantments, but really and in truth.

1055 Wicked or evill spirits appearing, are called visions or ghosts, stirring and troubling in the night, hobgoblings or fayries, and night walking

1051 *Envoyez quelque part, ils executent leurs charges, & s'estans acquitez de leur ambassade retournent.*

1052 *Ils s'assoclent par le commandement de Dieu, a ceux qui le craignent, depuis leur nativité, comme gardiens, pour leur oster, chasser & les preserver des maux, & pour les garantir des assauts de Satan.*

1053 *Touchant ce qu'on dit de deux bons anges, il est incertain.*

1054 *Ils apparoissent par fois, mais ils disparoissent derechef, non en enchãtant, ains reellement & de faict.*

1055 *Les Cacodemons ou malings esprits apparoissants, s'appellent phantosmes ou visions, faisans bruit de nuict, loups garous, servants, esprits fami-*

mures, famulantes, lares & penates.

1056 Magicum dæmonibus colludentes incantamentis suis seipsos & aliosdemétant.

1057 Sed væ diabolo & consortibus ejus! ad gehennam detrudentur.

1058 Vindex enim erit gloriæ suæ Deus.

spirits, or serving familiar spirits, or houshold gods.

1056 Magicians, or soothsayers playing with the dibells thorow their enchantments, make mad both themselues and others.

1057 But woe to the dibell and to his fellowes or companions and complices, they shall be cast downe into hell fire.

1058 For God will be revenger, (defender or maintainer) of his owne glory.

liers & dieux domestiques.

1056 *Les magiciens joüants ensemble avec les demons, se mettent hors de sens eux mesmes & les autres par leurs enchantements.*

1057 *Mais malheur au diable & a ses cõplices, ils seront jettez en la gehenne.*

1058 *Car Dieu sera vangeur de sa gloire.*

Clausula.

DIc amabo quid restat? catenus enim tradita, absit arrogantia dicto, utcunq; sum consequutus.

The Clause.

TEll me I pray thee, what remaineth for the things delibered, be it spoken without arrogancie, I habe comprehended in some manner.

La Clause ou Closure.

OR ça di moy je te prie, que reste-il? car j'ay aprins tellement quellement ce qui ma esté enseigné jusques a present: (que ce soit dict ou entendu sans arrogance.)

Siccine? macte ſedulitate iſta. Reſtabit; igitur ut per hanc portam ingreſſus; ſcientiarum & latinæ anglicæ, & gallicæ linguæ palatia luſtrare properes, & quæ hic raptim & carptim cognoviſti, prolixe in authoribus bonis ſpeculeris.

Habes enim hic ſummatim & ſuccincte brevem complexionem, ceu rudimenta Philoſophiæ & Theologiæ, nihil tã topere omiſſum reor.

Auctarii loco admoneo, ut ad pietatẽ convertas junctim omnia.

Reddemus enim omniũ rationem quũ venerit Chriſtus, ut

Is it ſo? (is it even ſo?) very well, goe on forward, encreaſe in this great diligence & earneſtneſſe. It ſhall reſt or remaine then, that being entred thorow this gate, thou haſteneſt to view and to behold round about the palaces of ſciences, and of the Latine, Engliſh and French, and what thou haſt knowne here haſtily or ſwiftly, and in few words, or by parcells, thou beholdeſt it at large in good Authors.

For thou haſt here ſummarily and ſuccinctly a ſhort comprehending, or the rudiments of Philoſophie and Divinity, I thinke there's not ſo much left out or omitted.

For a ſurpluſage, I admoniſh or adviſe thee, that thou turneſt all things together unto piety and godlineſſe.

For we ſhall give a reaſon of (we ſhall anſwer for) all,

Eſt-il ainſi? eſt-il vray? accroy & augmente en ceſte tienne ſedulité & diligence: Il reſtera donc qu'eſtãt entré par ceſte porte, tu te deſpeſches a voir les palais des ſciences, & du latin, du françois & de l'anglois, & que ce que tu as cogneu ici a la haſte, en peu de mots & par parcelles, tu le contemples au large és bons Autheurs.

Car tu as icy ſommairement & ſuccinctement, une courte & brieve comprehenſion ou les rudiments de la Philoſophie & Theologie, je ne penſe pas que il en ſoit laiſſé ou obmis tant ſoit peu.

Au reſte, pour un ſurcroiſt, je t'admoneſte que tu convertiſſes le tout enſemble a picté & ſainteté.

Car il nous faudra rendre raiſon de tout: quand Chriſt viendra

excitet nos & judicet: ubi manifesta & occulta patefient.

when he shall come, to raise us up, and to iudge, where things both manifest and hidden shall be laid open.

pour nous resuſciter & pour juger: ou toutes choſes manifeſtes & cachees ſeront expoſees a la veüe d'un chacun

O beatos, qui eum tunc propitium habebunt! salvabuntur.

O blessed those which shall have him fauourable, propitious and mercifull: they shall be saued.

O bien heureux ceux qui le trouveront propice & favorable! ils ſeront ſauvez.

Faxit miserator noster, ut hic misericordia ejus justificati in charitate coalescamus.

Our mercifull, or pietifull God grant, that being iustified through his mercy, we may grow and increase together in charity.

Noſtre Dieu miſericordieux nous face la grace, qu'eſtans juſtifiez par ſa mercy, nous croiſſions enſemble en Charité.

Tu ei confitere ac vota vove, devoteque & fervide precando penetralia cœli penetra, ut jam nunc cœlitibus annumereris.

Confeſſe and vow, or make thy vowes vnto him, and praying deuoutly & fervently, penetrate, go vp to, or pierce thorow the secrets of heaven, that thou maist bee reckoned amongst the Saints thereof.

Confeſſe toy, & fay tes vœux à luy ſeul, & le priant devotement, & avec ferveur penetre, monte & perce les ſecrets & cabinets des cieux, affin que tu ſois maintenant reçeu du nombre des ſaincts & des bourgeois des cieux.

Ave & vale.

Thus haile, God bee with thee, and fare thou well.

Par ainſi, Dieu te garde & te benie.

Iehovæ Zebaoth, honor sit in secula seculorum, *Amen*.

To the Lord Zebaoth, Trinity, be honour both now and euermore, or for euer and euer. Amen.

A l'Eternel Zebaoth, ſoit honneur & gloire, des maintenant & a touſjours mais, ou és ſiecles des ſiecles, Amen.

FINIS.

THE END

LA FIN.

A Table of the Titles of the Booke.

1 OF the beginning of the world. Page 3
2 Of the Elements. 4
3 Of the Firmament. 5
4 Of the Fire. 8
5 Of Meteores. 9
6 Of Waters. 12
7 Of the Earth. 14
8 Of Stones. 15
9 Of Metals. 18
10 Of Tree, and Fruits. 20
11 Of Hearbs. 24
12 Of ſhrubs or ſhootes. 27
13 Of living Creatures, and firſt of Birds. 28
14 Of Water-living creatures 33
15 Of labouring Beaſts. 35
16 Of Wilde Beaſts. 37
17 Of Creatures living on waters and on land, and of creeping things. 41
18 Of Inſects or ſmall Vermine. 42
19 Of Man. 44
20 Of the body, and firſt the externall and outward members. 47
21 Of inward members. 53
22 Of the accidents of the body. 56
23 Of ſickneſſes. 59
24 Of ulcers, wounds, and ſores. 65
25 Of outward ſenſes. 66
26 Of inward ſenſes. 70
27 Of the Mind. 73
28 Of the will and affections. 75
29 Of things mechanicall in generall. 79
30 Of dreſſing and trimming of Gardens. 80
31 Of the husbandman, and husbandry, tillage or

plowing. 83
32 Of a mill & of griding. 87
33 Of the graft of baking. 88
34 Of the feat and trade of graſiers and of cattel. 90
35 Of Butchers trade. 93
36 Of Hunting. 94
37 Of Fiſhing. 96
38 Of Birding, Fowling, and Hawking. 97
39 Of Cookerie or cunning to dreſſe meat. 98
40 Of making of drinks. 102
41 Of driving or guiding of carts. 105
42 Of the art of governing a Ship and of the skill of Watermen. 109
43 Of journies & paſſages. 113
44 Of the feate and trade of merchandiſe. 117
45 Of garments, workeman ſhip. 119
46 Of the furniture of the body. 122
47 Of Smiths and Carpenters craft. 126
48 Of a houſe & its parts. 133
49 Of a ſtew or hot houſe. 136
50 Of the parlour. 138
51 Of the banket & mealles. 142
52 Of a chamber and things belonging thereto. 145
53 Of baines, ſtewes, bathes, and cleanlineſſe. 147
54 Of marriage or wedlocke. 150
55 Of childbirth. 153
56 Of kindred. 154
57 Of husb-ndry or œcononomy and good houſe-keeping. 157
58 Of a City or Walled Towne. 158
59 Of the Temple. 162
60 Of the Church. 164
61 Of the ſuperſtition of the heathens and of the Iewes. 166
62 Of the Court wherein law is pleaded. 169
63 Of ſludgement. 171
64 Of evill deedes, and of ſupplices and puniſhments. 175
65 Of a kingly and Princely eſtate. 178
66 Of a Kingdome, and of a Country. 183
67 Of peace and of war. 185
68 Of Schoole and of teaching or training up. 196
69 Of a Study. 201
70 Of Grammar. 204
71 Of dialectick or logick. 206
72 Of rhetorick & poetry. 207
73 Of Arithmetike. 210
74 Of Geometry. 211
75 Of meaſures & weights. 213
76 Of the Opticke ſcience,

A Table of the titles of the Booke.

and of Pictures. 216
77 Of Muſicke. 217
78 Of Aſtronomy. 218
79 Of Geographie, or deſcription of the earth. 220
80 Of Hiſtory. 124
81 Of the ſcience of nature. 225
82 Of Phyſicke or medecine. 227
83 Of Ethick or morall Philoſophy in generall. 231
84 Of prudence and wiſedom. 233
85 Of temperance and moderation. 237
86 Of chaſtity. 239
87 Of modeſty. 240
88 Of contentednesſe or contentation. 244
89 Of Iuſtice, and firſt commutative. 247
90 Of Iuſtice diſtributive. 250
91 Of fortitude, courage, and valour. 254
92 Of Patience. 256
93 Of Conſtancy. 259
94 Of friendſhip, humanity, and gentle behaviour. 260
95 Of uprightneſſe and ſincerity. 265
96 Of learned converſation. 267
97 Of playes, paſtimes, and enterludes. 269
98 Of death and buriall. 273
99 Of Providence. 275
100 Of Angels. 277
The Clauſe. 280

Ad Lectorem.

Si quæ Typographica errata irrepserint, nimium quantum te rogatum velim Christiane & Benevole Lector, ut tute inter legendum eadem corrigere non dedigneris.